



# Viva Timor-Leste!



Essays. Anecdotes. Photos. October 1999 - May 2002

*Viva Timor-Leste!*

*Viva!*

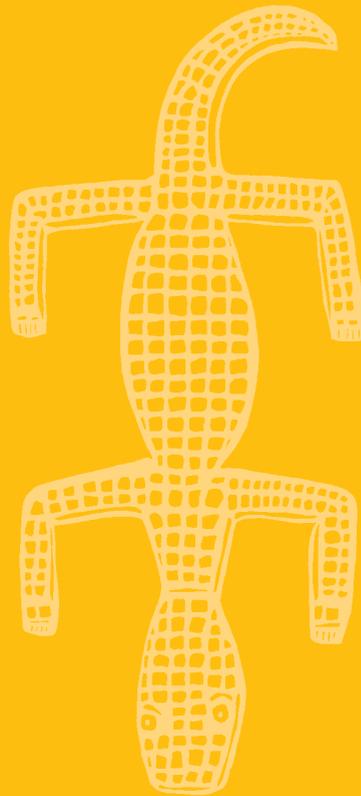
*What do we want?*

*Freedom!*

*When?*

*Now!*

*Now we have it.*



*Viva Timor-Leste!*

*Viva!*

*Saida mak ita hakarak?*

*Liberdade !*

*Bainhira?*

*Agora kedas!*

*Agora ita hetan liberdade  
tiha ona!*



# *Viva Timor-Leste!*

Essays • Anecdotes • Photos • October 1999 — May 2002



**UNTAET**

United Nations  
Transitional  
Administration  
in East Timor

# Table of Contents

<i>Foreword • Introdusaun</i>	4
<i>Our Country, At Last • Ikus mai Ita nia rain</i>	7
<i>A Precious Peace • Dame ho Haksolok</i>	11
<i>The Humanitarian Effort • Esforsu Umanitariu</i>	31
<i>Rebuilding a Shattered Land • Harii Nasaun ida nebe Rahun</i>	53
<i>From Devastation to Democracy • Dalam hosi Destruisaun ba Demokrasia</i>	79
<i>Creating a Free Press • Harii Imprensa nebe Livre</i>	105
<i>Reviving the Economy • Hari Fali Ekonomia</i>	121
<i>The Way Forward • Dalam ba Oin</i>	145
<i>Afterword</i>	159
<i>Acknowledgements • Obrigadu barak ba</i>	160

First published 2002 by the Publications Unit  
Office of Communication and Public Information (OCPI)  
United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor

Publika ba dala uluk iha tinan 2002 - Unidade Publikasaun  
Eskritoriu Komunikaun no Informasaun Publiku (OCPI)  
Nasoens Unidas nia Administrasaun Tranzisional iha Timor Lorosa'e

© UNTAET

**Note from the editors:**

The views expressed in this book are those of the individual contributors and do not necessarily reflect the views of OCPI, UNTAET or the United Nations

**Nota hosi xefe editorial:**

Hanoin ne'ebé fó sai iha livru ne'e mai hosi kontribuisaun individual no la nesesariamente refleta hanoin OCPI, UNTAET ka Nasoens Unidas nian.



UNTAET

United Nations  
Transitional  
Administration  
in East Timor

UNTAET/OCPI  
E/T 10,000  
May 2002



## Foreword

East Timor has come far in the last two-and-a-half years. Together, the United Nations and the East Timorese have built democratic institutions, created a civil service and sowed the seeds for economic growth. We have made possible today, a safe, stable and free East Timor, where people are getting on with their daily lives.

Life for the East Timorese was very different two-and-a-half years ago. The scale and extent of destruction and devastation was virtually total and people had been uprooted, leaving the UN in a situation unprecedented in its history. Nothing I had experienced in my career, not even the conditions that greeted me when I arrived in Kosovo, compared. Physical infrastructure was destroyed, public administration and the economy had collapsed, the population was displaced, human capital was depleted, the nation's cultural heritage and institutional memory was destroyed or removed.

This has been both a unique and difficult mission. We have learnt important lessons through our experience here. One, which will be invaluable in the future as the UN continues to assist nations and peoples in need. What is more remarkable though, is the courage,

## Introdusaun

Timor-Leste avansa barak ona iha tinan rua ho balu nia laran. Hamutuk, Nasoes Unidas no Timor Oan sira harii fila fali instituisoes demokratika, harii servisu sivil no kuda tiha ona sementes ba haburas ekonomia. Ami halo posivel katak ohin loron, iha Timor-Leste ida, katak iha seguransa, estabilidade no livre, iha nebe ema bele moris hakmatek.

Moris ba Timor Oan sira oin-seluk los tinan rua ho balu liu ba. Destruisaun nebe bo'ot tebes no ho ema barak nebe lemo rai namkare, tau ONU iha situasaun ida nian laran katak iha istoria ONU nunka hetan. La iha buat ida iha hau nia kareira, mesmu situasaun nebe hau hetan iha Kosovo, katak hau bele kompara. Infrastrutura fisika hetan detruisaun, administrasaun publika no ekonomia monu, populasau lao lemo rai namkare, no nasaun nia riku soen kultural no institutional hetan destruisaun selai ema nauk tiha.

Misaun ida ne'e katak la iha tan no difisil. Ami aprende buat barak importante hosi ami nia esperensia iha ne'e. Lisaun ida katak importante tebes ba misaun aban bain rua ONU nian, wainhira ONU kontinua atu asisti no tulun sira nebe presiza. Saida maka kapas tebes mak brane, fiar no pasiensia Timor Oan



Bishop Carlos Ximenes Belo calls for peace ahead of East Timor's first democratic elections. Before a 15,000-strong crowd, leaders of the country's political parties also sign a Pact of National Unity, pledging to uphold the principle of non-violence, July 2001. Photo: Thandi Mwape

Bispo Carlos Ximenes Belo hato nia diskursu durante asinatura Paktu Unidade Nasional nian. Iha ema nain 15,000 nian oin, lider sira hosi Timor-Leste nia partidus politikus jura atu la uza violensia durante nasaun nia eleisaun demokratika ba dala uluk, Julhu 2001. Foto: Thandi Mwape

determination, resilience, and patience of the Timorese people, which can be neither taught nor learnt. It has carried them through extraordinary tragedy and suffering, and continues to thrive today.

There were many sceptics at the onset of our mission. But the East Timorese have been able to see past their pain and trauma and demonstrated admirably their ability to manage their newfound freedom. Today, this new country is experiencing an unprecedented peace. Today, it can look to the future as a democratic and sovereign nation, and focus its energy on priority number one: economic and social development.

UNTAET's mission is over; the UN's is not. I congratulate and salute the people of East Timor on their independence. Viva Timor-Leste!

**Sergio Vieira de Mello, SRSG, United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor**

sira nian, nebe la bele buka hanorin no buka aprende. Espiritu ida ne'e lori sira hosi trajedia no terus, no ohin loron sei moris nafatin.

Iha ema balu nebe la fiar misaun ne'e hosi nia hahu. Maibe Timor Oan sira konsegue hare liu sira nia terus no trauma no hatudu sira nia abilidade atu lori ba oin no haburas sira nia liberdade foin hetan ne'e. Ohin loron nasaun foun ne'e moris ho dame nebe uluk nunka hetan. Ohin loron, nasaun ne'e bele hateke ba aban bain rua hanesan nasaun ida nebe demokratika no aman, no fokus nia esforsa ba prioridade primeiru: dezentovimentu ekonomiku no sosial.

UNTAET nia misaun ramata ona, maibe ONU la ramata. Hau sauda ema Timor-Leste nian, iha sira nia ukun rasik an. Viva Timor-Leste!

**Sergio Vieira De Mello, SRSG, Administrasaun Tranzitorio Nasoes Unidas nian iha Timor-Leste**



Ministers of East Timor's Second Transitional Government prepare to be sworn in, September 2001. Photo: Emanuel Braz

Ministru sira hosi Governu Tranzisional segundo Timor-Leste nian prepara atu halo juramentu, Sتمبر 2001. Foto: Emanuel Braz

**How the East Timorese will celebrate come 20 May 2002!**

*At the stroke of midnight, the blue United Nations flag in Dili will be lowered and the flag of the newly independent Democratic Republic of Timor-Leste will be raised. For hundreds of thousands of East Timorese, it will be the end of a long, hard struggle and the beginning of a brand new life.*



**Halo nusa Timor Oan sira sei selebra loron 20 fulan Maio tinan 2002**

*Liu meia noite, Nasoes Unidades nian bandeira sei batun no sei basae fali bandeira bosi Republica Democratica de Timor-Leste, nasaun foun no independente. Ba Timor Oan barak loron ne'e sei marka loron ikus funu ida nian, nebe naruk no susar no sei marka mos loron nebe ita sei habu moris foun ida.*



**Hannibal Lemos, Dili**

*On 20 May, I will be in Dili. I will go to midnight mass and sing in the choir. This is the first nation to be born in the 21st century so we must never forget it. It is so special.*

**Hannibal Lemos, Dili**

*Iha loron 20 fulan Maio hau sei iha Dili. Hau sei ba misa meianoite nian no sei hola parte bananau iha koro. Ita mak hanesan nasaun primeiro mak sei mosu iha sentenario 21 no ita la bele haluha buat sira ne'e. Buat sira ne'e hanesan buat ida nebe espesial.*

# Our Country, At Last Ikus Fali Ita nia Rai

**Isabel Soares, Suko Talimoro, Gleno**

*We, the women of East Timor, feel happy. For the first time, our country will be led by our own people, instead of by foreigners. We know the world is also happy for us because we have waited for such a long time to leave behind all our pain and suffering and live freely. We pray this process goes smoothly and peacefully. May God bless and love our country forever.*

**Isabel Soares, Suko Talimoro, Gleno**

*Ba ami senboras sira, ami sente haksolok tebe-tebes tamba ida ne'e foin primeira vez akontesi iha ita nia rai no fo valor ba Timor Oan nebe maka malae no bapa sira ukun durante tempo nebe kleur. Ami sente haksolok tebes no ida ne'e la os ami deit maibe mundo raiklaran mos haksolok tamba ami hein kleur ona atu husik hela todan hotu nebe maka ami tutur durante ne'e, no moris bo livre. Ami husu ba Maromak atu prosesu ida ne'e lao bo dame no bakmatek bo bensaun no domin Maromak nian obin no ba nafatin.*



**Antonio Soares, Humboe Riheu, Ermera**

*20 May is a historical day for the whole population of East Timor because it will be the date we have been waiting for since 1975.*

**Antonio Soares, Humboe Riheu, Ermera**

*Loron 20 fulan Maio hanesan loron istoriku ida ba povo Timor tomak tamba ida ne'e maka sira hein hela bosi tinan 1975 to'o agora.*





**Albro Xavier Pereira, Aileu**

*We all have to work together to help redevelop East Timor. Everything needs our attention — health, education, infrastructure and other facilities. It will take a lot of hard work and many years. We must be dedicated. A lot will depend on our young people. Adults have a duty to guide them. Together, we will eventually build a strong country.*

**Albro Xavier Pereira, Aileu**

*Ita botu tenki servisu hamutuk bodi badia fali ita nia rain Timor Lorosa'e. Buat botu-botu presiza ita nia atensaun — saude, edukasaun, infrastrutura no fasilidades sira seluk tan. Sei presiza servisu makas no tinan barak. Buat barak sei depende joven sira. Katuas no ferik sira iba responsabilidade ida bodi batudu dalam los ba joven sira. Hamutuk, to'o loron ikus ita sei harii nasaun ida nebe forte.*

**Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho, former Deputy Commander of the Mahidi militia, Suko Cassa, Ainaro**

*After a long time of reflection, although I was initially totally against the referendum results, I believe it is good for the people of East Timor to be independent. If the people want it, I want it too. That is why I am back in East Timor to witness my country becoming free.*

**Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho, Ex Vise Komandante milisia Mahidi, Suko Cassa, Ainaro**

*Uluk hau kontra rezultados referendu nian, maibe hafoin refleta ida nebe ba kleur, hau fiar katak diak ba povo Timor Lorosa'e nian ba sa'e independente. Se povo bakarak buat ne'e, hau mos bakarak hotu. Tamba ne'e mak hau fila ba Timor Lorosa'e bodi nudar testemuntia ida bainhira hau nia rain betan liberdade.*



**Jorge de Araujo, Suko Mau-Ulo, Ainaro**

*The independence of East Timor will mark the end of our fight against colonialism — 450 years under Portugal and 24 years under Indonesian rule. The East Timorese deserve to be free from suffering and pain. East Timor deserves to be a nation and not be ruled by another country.*

**Jorge de Araujo, Suko Mau-Ulo, Ainaro**

*Timor Lorosa'e nia independensia sei sae banesan loron nebe ita remata ita nia funu hasoru kolonialismo — tinan 450 iba Portugal nia okos, no tinan 24 iba Indonesia nia okos. Timor Oan sira mos merese moris livre hosi terus no susar. Timor Lorosa'e merese sae nasaun ida nebe la los rai seluk mak ukun.*



*There's an unprecedented calm in East Timor today. It's a hard-won peace, a peace the people intend to preserve.*



*Ohin loron Timor Lorosa'e kalma hela. Dalam betan dame todan tebe tebes, maibe dame ida nee povu sei kaer metin.*



**FROM TOP:**

Chilean PKF pilots on the dock of Dili port prepare their Russian Mi-26 helicopter for shipment home after a year of service in East Timor, July 2001.

Members of the Portuguese PKF await the arrival of the Patricia Anne Hotung, which transported more than 10,000 returning refugees between January 2000 and July 2001.

Graduation ceremony at Dili Police Academy. Since February 2002, some 1,300 officers have been assigned by the East Timor Police Service to all 13 districts of the country. Photos: Brennon Jones

**HOSI LETEN:**

Liu tinan ida, Piloto PKF Xileno iha Ponte Kais Dili prepara helikopteru hosi Russia Mi-26 hodi lori fila fali ba sira nian rai, Julhu 2001.

Membro PKF Portugues hein ro Patricia Anne Hotung atu to'o, nebe lori besik 10,000 refujiados hosi fulan Janeiru 2000 to Julhu 2001.

Serimonia graduasaun Akademia Polisia iha Dili. Desde Feveiruru 2002, besik ema 1,300 tama ba sai polisia iha Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa'e nian iha distritu 13. Fotos: Brennon Jones



An Australian soldier keeps watch in Salele, along the border of East and West Timor. Photo: Lynn Lee

Soldado Australiano ronda hela iha Salele, besik fronteira hosi Timor Lorosa'e no Timor Osidental. Foto: Lynn Lee

## A Precious Peace

### Dame ho Haksolok

Joao da Silva Sarmento says he'll never forget the day the Australia-led force, InterFET, rolled into Dili. It was 20 September 1999, barely three weeks after East Timor's vote for independence from Indonesia.

"I was hiding in the hills of Dare and I had malaria. But when I heard about the arrival of the troops, I immediately found a car to take me to the capital. I was probably one of the first people to welcome them."

Sarmento was only one of a few brave souls to show up to greet the soldiers. Dili was a virtual ghost town. For three weeks, the Indonesia-backed militia had terrorised the population. Across the territory, they embarked on a campaign of destruction, looting what they could, and torching what they couldn't take with them.

"The first thing I saw when we set foot into Timor, was the smoke from burning houses," says Private Gavin Kosanovic of the Second Battalion of the Royal Australian Regiment. "The militias were still running around at that time."

What a difference two years make. Dili, today, bustles with activity. Across town, new businesses are mushrooming. Once-burnt-out buildings now house shops and restaurants. Schools have reopened. Where heavily armed soldiers used to patrol, children play.

This newfound stability, this welcome calm isn't unique to Dili. In

Joao da Silva Sarmento hateten katak nia sei la haluha loron nebe InterFET, forsas nebe Australia lori mai, mosu iha Dili. Loron ne'e loron 20 fulan Setembro 1999, besik semanas tolu hafoin Timor Lorosa'e vota atu hukun rasik an hosi Indonesia.

"Hau subar hela iha Dare no hau hetan malaria. Maibe wainhira hau rona katak trops sira to'o ona, hau buka kedas kareta ida atu bele tun ba kapital. Hau podeser hosi sira primeiro atu hato boasvindas ba sira."

Sarmento halo parte sira oituan deite maka iha neba atu simu soldadus sira. Dili hanesan sidade mamuk. Iha semanas tolu nia laran, milisia sira, hodi tulun hosi Indonesia, hato terror ba populasau. Iha teritorio klaran, sira hato kampanha destruisau, nauk buat nebe sira bele lori, no sunu buat nebe sira la bele lori.

"Ida nebe hau hare uluk wainhira ami to'o iha Timor maka suar nebe sai hosi uma sira nebe sei sunu hela," hateten Kabo Gavin Kosanovic hosi Batalhaun Segundo hosi Rejimentu Real Australia nian. "Milisia sira sei halai hela tun sai momentu ne'e."

Maibe tinan rua muda sasan barak. Dili ohin loron, aktividade makas. Iha sidade laran, bisnis foun mosu hela deit. Uma sira nebe uluk sunu no rahun oras ne'e sai hanesan toko selai restaurante. Eskolas sira mos loke ona. Iha fatin sira nebe uluk kareta militar halao patrolha oras ne'e labarik sira maka halimar iha neba.

### Mandate

The mission of the Peacekeeping Force and the United Nations Military Observer Group (UNMOG) is to help maintain a secure environment in East Timor in accordance with United Nations Security Council Resolutions 1272 and 1338; to assist UNTAET in the conduct of safe and democratic elections; and to assist the East Timor Transitional Administration, within its capabilities, in the development of sustainable East Timorese organisations and infrastructure.

### Mandato

Forsa Hametin Dame no Obsevadores Militares hosi Nasoes Unidas (UNMOG) nia misaun maka atu ajuda hametin ambiente seguransa iha Timor Lorosa'e hanesan Rezolusaun 1272 no 1338 hosi Konseho Seguransa Nasoes Unidas nian hateten; atu asiste UNTAET halao eleisoes nebe hakmatek no iha dame nia laran; no atu asiste Administrasaun Tranzisional Timor Lorosa'e nian, wainhira bele, atu dezenvolve organizasoes no infrastrutura iha Timor Lorosa'e nebe sustentavel.

towns across East Timor, people are picking up the pieces. They've returned home, and started rebuilding their lives.

It would be so easy for a visitor to take this sense of normality for granted. It would be so easy to forget that Dili, and indeed, most of East Timor, looked like a war zone just two years ago. Then, armoured vehicles, bearing heavily armed troops, patrolling the streets were a common sight. Militia incursions, although rare, were always a possibility. As late as 14 June 2001, the Australian Battalion exchanged fire with unknown elements near the border village of Futatas.

On 23 February 2000, a United Nations Peacekeeping Force replaced InterFET. Until October 2001, some 8000 soldiers and military observers from 29 countries were watching over East Timor. That number will be reduced to 5,000 troops, who together with soldiers from the Forsa Defeza Timor Lorosa'e (FDTL), are responsible for security in the country.

The calm in East Timor is a testament to how successful the peacekeeping operation has been. But there have been sacrifices. On 24 July 2000, Private Leonard Manning of the New Zealand Battalion died in a clash with armed militias at Nanu, near the border with West Timor. He was the first peacekeeper to be killed in action here.

On 3 August 2000, Corporal Mohamad Abdul Aziz of the Bangladeshi Battalion died in a grenade explosion. He had been trying to clear a Dili beach of unexploded ordnance.

Barely a week later, Private Devi Ram Jaisi from Nepal was killed in a militia attack near Suai, in the western

Estabilidade nebe foin hetan ne'e, kalma ida ne'e la os deit iha Dili laran. Iha fatin-fatin iha Timor Lorosa'e klaran, ema hahu harii sira nia moris. Sira fila tiha ona ba sira nia uma no hahu harii sira nia moris.

Fasil atu ema nebe mai hosi liur hatu simu normalidade nebe oras ne'e iha hela. Fasil atu haluha katak Dili no Timor rai klaran tomak hanesan zona funu nian tinan rua liu ba. Uluk, kareta blindadu lori tropas ho kilate halao patrulha dalan. Milisia nia atakas, nebe la dun akontesi, maibe possibilidade ida katak makas. Iha loraun 14 fulan Junho 2001, Batalhaun Australia nian tiru malu ho elementus nebe la hatene se'e, besik baliza iha Futatas.

Iha loraun 23 fulan Fevereiro 2000, Nasoes Unidas nia Forsa Hametin Dame tama fali iha InterFET nia fatin. To'o fulan Outubro 2001, besik soldados nain 8,000 no observadores militares hosi rain 29 tau matan ba Timor Lorosa'e. Numero ida ne'e oras ne'e hatun tiha ona ba tropas nain 5,000, nebe hamutuk ho soldados hosi Forsa Defeza Timor Lorosa'e nian, sai nudar responsavel kona ba seguransa nasaun nian.

Hakmatek iha Timor Lorosa'e fo testemunho katak operasoes hametin dame iha Timor Lorosa'e hetan suksesu. Maibe iha mos sakrifisios barak. Iha loraun 24 fulan Julho 2000, Kabo Leonard Manning hosi Batalhaun Zelandia Foun mate iha konfronto hasoru milisia ho kilat iha Nanu, besik ho baliza ho Timor Osidental. Nia nudar soldado hametin dame ida nebe hetan mate iha konfronto da dala uluk iha rai ne'e.

Iha loraun 3 fulan Agosto 2000, Kabo Mahamad Abdul Aziz hosi Batalhaun Bangladesh mate wainhira



A salute to the fallen at Dili's Santa Cruz cemetery, August 2000.

Photo: Nicole Brechtbruhl

Fo kontinensia ba ema sira nebe mate iha Semiterio Santa Cruz, Agosto 2000.

Foto: Nicole Brechtbruhl

district of Cova Lima.

Such incidents are virtually unheard of these days. And while the peacekeepers' primary job is to keep the peace, the relative calm has also allowed them to take a more active role in the community. In Lautem, the Republic of Korea Battalion has rehabilitated a 13 km stretch of road. The people know the Fijians to be excellent singers, the Filipinos as lovers of karaoke. "Jambo" is the greeting of choice in districts like Ermera where the Kenyan peacekeepers were based for a long time. Along the border, kids continue to shout "g'day" whenever they see Australian soldiers.

In the end, it's a friendship that transcends language barriers. As one Timorese child puts it, "When you are friends, words are not important." ❖

granada nakfera. Nia hamos hela espozivos hosi praia ida iha Dili.

La to'o tan semana ida, Kabo Devi Ram Jaisi hosi Nepal hetan oho iha ataka milisia ida besik Suai.

Insidentes hanesan ne'e ohin loraun la rona tan. No mos, tropas hametin dame, nia sevisu maka atu hametin dame maibe tamba situasaun oras ne'e hakmatek, sira iha oportunidade atu sevisu fali ba comunidade. Iha Lautem, tropas hosi Korea harii foun fali dalan naruk kilometros 13. Ema hatene ema sira hosi Fiji tamba sira nia hanau, Filipinos sira tamba sira gosta hananu karaoke. "Jambo" ema uza atu sauda tropas sira hosi Kenya iha Ermera neba. Iha baliza, labarik sira kontinua hakilar "g'day" wainhira sira hare ema hosi Australia.

Iha ikus fali, ida ne'e hanesan amizade nebe la uza lian. Hanesan labarik Timor Oan ida hateten, "Ami kolegas, lia fuan buat ida katak la os importante." ❖



Bangladeshi peacekeepers carry the coffin of Corp. Mohamad Abdul Aziz, killed in a grenade explosion in Dili, August 2000.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Forsa Hametin hosi Dame Bangladesh tula caixau. Sira nia belun soldadu, mate wainhira granada ida nakfera iha Dili, Agosto 2000. Foto: Brennon Jones



FDTL soldiers outside their barracks in Metinaro, December 2001.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Soldadu FDTL hein hela iha liur hosi sira nia baraka iha Sentru Treinu iha Metinaro, Dezembru 2001. Foto: Brennon Jones

**F**ALINTIL, the guerilla army at the forefront of East Timor's 24-year struggle for independence, ceased to exist on 2 February 2001. The men and women in the resistance had fought for, and won their cause. Their homeland was free. Six hundred and fifty of the former guerillas had been recruited to join a new defence force — a national army that would protect the people of East Timor. The rest would find new lives as civilians.

The structure of the defence force was based on recommendations of a study by the King's College of London. It would be a small force of 1,500 soldiers, but one set up with plenty of support from the international community. Thirteen countries have pledged to help, with Australia and Portugal taking on key roles in the training of the troops.

On 26 October 2001, the first battalion of the Força Defeza Timor Lorosa'e (FDTL) was inaugurated.

### A Force of Our Own

**C**aptain Higinio Neves has found his first love at the age of 34. Ask him about his sweetheart and he blushes like a teenage boy struck by Cupid the previous night. However, there is good enough reason for this teenage coyness. For nearly two decades, while some of his peers were busy chasing skirts and

**F**ALINTIL, ezersito guerilha nebe lori luta ba independensia Timor Lorosa'e nia iba tinan 24 nia laran, ramata servisu iba loron 2 fulan Fevereiro 2001. Mane no feto iba rezistensia luta no manan tamba sira iba fiar ida. Oras ne'e sira nia nasaun livre ona. Ex-guerilha nain 650 tuir rekrutamento atu halo parte forsas defeza foun — ezersito nasional nebe atu proteja povo Timor Lorosa'e nian. Sira seluk tenki balao moris hanesan sidadaun sivil.

Estrutura forsas defeza bili lori bazeia hosi rekomendasoes tuir estudu ida nebe King College iba Londres halo. Forsas ne'e atu kikoan ho soldadus nain 1,500. No sei atu betan suporta makas hosi comunidade internasional. Nasoes nain 13 maka fo sai sira nia bakarak atu tulun; ho Australia no Portugal atu lidera treinu ba tropas.

Iba loron 26 fulan Outubro 2001, Batalhaun Forsas Defeza ba dala uluk betan inaugurada.

### Forsas Ita nian Rasik Duni

**K**apitaun Higinio Neves hetan nia doben ba dala uluk wainhira nia tinan 34. Husu ba nia kona ba nia doben no nia moe hanesan labarik ida. Maibe, nia moe ne'e bele esplika. Besik tinan rua nulu ona, bainhira nia kolegas buka hela meninas, Higinio Neves hela iha

At an FDTL medal ceremony, December 2001, a moment of remembrance for those fallen in the struggle.

Photo: Sam Hendricks

Iha serimonia FDTL, Dezembru 2001, momentu hodi hanoin ema sira nebe mate iha funu.

Foto: Sam Hendricks



Lt-Col. Americo Sabika Ximenes receives a warm embrace from the SRSG at FDTL's first graduation ceremony in Aileu.  
Photo: Thandi Mwape

Ten-Kor. Americo Sabika Ximenes simu hakuak hosi SRSG iha serimonia gradusaun da dala uluk FDTL nia iha Aileu.  
Foto: Thandi Mwape

tying nuptial knots, Higinio Neves lived in a world without women. Well, almost.

In 1983, at the age of 16, young Higinio said farewell to his junior school in Lospalos and disappeared into the nearby Matebian mountain. He had a mission — fight to free his homeland

from the Indonesian occupiers. The young man became a member of FALINTIL, East Timor's independence movement. Often surviving on palm fruits and wild animals, and engaging in dangerous gun battles with the Indonesian army, the hard life of a freedom fighter had little room for women.

Clad in his proper military uniform, unlike the rags he had to make do with during his long years in the mountains, Captain Neves, now an instructor at the new headquarters of Força Defeza Timor Lorosa'e (FDTL) in Metinaro, narrates his story. A story of hardship, of life-threatening encounters with the enemy, of battles won and comrades lost, of his two-hour meeting with his mother for the first time in 12 years when she failed to recognise him with his beard and long hair, of his pride to be a member of the defence force of

mundo ida nebe la iha feto.

Iha tinan 1983, nia tinan 16, Higinio hato nia adeus ba nia eskola iha Lospalos no sae ba leten, ba foho Matebian. Nia sai nudar membru FALINTIL, movimento ba ukun rasik an Timor Lorosa'e nian. Dala barak nia moris han deit aifuan no adavez animal fuik nebe hetan. Nia halao hela luta ho kilat atu hasoru militar Indonesia nian. Moris susar hanesan funu-nain, dala barak la iha tempu atu buka meninas sira.

Hatais uniforme kompletu, la os hanesan uniforme inventa nebe uluk uza iha foho, Kapitaun Neves, oras ne'e instrutor iha Kuartel-Jeneral foun Forsa Defeza Timor Lorosa'e (FDTL) nia iha Metinaro, nia konta nia istoria. Isteria kona ba susar, no istoria kona ba nusa nia atu besik mate hasoru inimigo, kona ba batalhas nebe manan no lakon, nia kolegas nebe mate tiha ona, nia enkontra ba oras rua o nia inan ba dala uluk hafoin tinan 12. No nia inan la rekonhese nia ho nia hasarahun no fuk naruk, tamba nia orgulho servii forza defesa nia nasaun nian no, ho susar oituan, nia fo hatene kona ba nia doben nebe nia atu kaben ho lalais.

Isteria espesial ida tan mak kona ba Sabika Bessikilit, tinan 47, Komandante Kuartel-Jeneral FDTL nian iha Metinaro. Nia mos membru FALINTIL hosi nia hahu iha 1975. Kaben iha 1979, foin liu tinan ida, Indonesia sira kaer nia kaben. Sira lori nia kaben ba Dili iha nebe, ho sorte oituan, nia simu servisu hanesan servente publiku hosi autoridades Indonesia nian. Ho memorias nebe hetan hosi tinan ida hamutuk ho nia fein, nia movimenta hosi foho ba foho iha rejiaun Viqueque nian.

his country, and of course, bashful and reticent, of the first girl in his life whom he intends to marry soon.

The story of 47-year-old Sabika Bessikulit, Commandant of the FDTL headquarters in Metinaro, is even more poignant. A member of FALINTIL from its inception in 1975, Bessikulit married in 1979 only for the Indonesian military to capture his wife a year later. She was soon taken to Dili where, luckily, she was given a job as a civil servant by the Indonesian authorities. Cherishing the memories culled from his one-year marriage, and moving from one mountain to another in the Viqueque area, Bessikulit dedicated his heart and soul to the one cause he was committed to — the liberation of East Timor from Indonesia. For the next 20 years, until 1999, not once could Bessikulit meet his wife. Finally, with the liberation struggle coming to an end in 1999, they met, and she was still there, waiting for him.

What does Bessikulit feel about the 20 long years of forced separation from his wife? His face contorts a little, but he doesn't let his emotions betray him.

“My family could be sacrificed, everything could be lost, but independence for my country was more important than anything else,” he says.

Conviction could perhaps be the best word to describe the drive behind the FALINTIL force that fought the Indonesian occupation of East Timor, after the former annexed the territory in 1975. The discipline and commitment of FALINTIL soldiers have now become legendary. No wonder then that when UNTAET decided to develop a small defence force for the country as part of its overall nation-building efforts, FALINTIL soldiers were the

Bessikulit dedika nia laran no klamar ba kausa nebe nia fiar — libertasaun Timor Lorosa'e nian hosi Indonesia. Iha tinan 20 nia laran nebe tuir, to'o tinan 1999, Bessikulit la hasoro ho nia kaben. Finalmente, ho funu nia ramata iha 1999 nia foin hasoru fila fali ho nia kaben i nia sei iha neba, sei hein hela nia atu fila.

Saida mak Bessikulit hanoin kona ba tinan 20 nebe nia hetan separasaun hosi nia fein? Nia oin muda oituan maibe nia kontrola nia emosaun.

“Hau bele sakrifika hau nia familia, buat hotu hotu bele lakon maibe hau nia nasaun importante liu sasan sira ne'e hotu,” hateten Komandante Bessikulit.

Konviksaun bele liafuan nebe bele uza atu deskreve fiar nebe FALINTIL tuir atu enfrenta okupasaun hosi Indonesia nian desde tinan 1975. Disiplina no empenhu hosi soldadus FALINTIL sira ohin loron sai hanesan lenda. La os ho surpresa maka wainhira Administrasau Transisional Nasoes Unidas nian iha Timor Lorosa'e (UNTAET) deside atu harii forza defeza kikoan ida ba nasaun ne'e sira hili uluk maka soldadus FALINTIL sira atu hetan rekruta uluk.

Buat ida katak nunka akontesi. Iha ne'e iha grupu ida, hotu-hotu uluk guerrilheiros, hatun kilat ho dame hafoin tinan 25, liu hosi funu no fila an ba forsas defeza nasaun nian. Lori komando hosi Brigadairo-Jeneral Taur Matan Ruak, nia rasik veterano FALINTIL nian, forsa ne'e sei garante Timor Lorosa'e nia independente no soberania.

Iha konferensia ida nebe halao iha fulan Junho 2001, Estados Unidos, Australia no Portugal no nasaun 12 tan hosi Asia Sudoeste, Europa no



#### FROM TOP:

Some of the weapons confiscated from militias after the arrival of InterFET in 1999. The arms were later dumped out at sea. Photo: OCPI Archive

At the handover of ROKBATT's Lospalos camp to FDTL, January 2002. Photo: Angelika Kapol

#### HOSI LETEN:

Kilat balu nebe Forsa InterFET hasai hosi milisia wainhira sira too iha 1999. Kilat hirak ne'e soi tiha ba tasi. Foto: Arkivu OCPI

Troka forsa ROKBATT ba FDTL iha kampo Lospalos, Janeiro 2002. Foto: Angelika Kapol

natural choice as the first recruits for training.

It was an unprecedented occurrence. Here was a group of battle-hardened guerilla fighters, laying down arms peacefully after 25 years of vigorous

battle and transforming themselves into the defence force of their country. Under the command of Brigadier-General Taur Matan Ruak, himself a FALINTIL veteran, the force would help ensure the sovereignty of an independent East Timor.

At a donor conference held in June 2001, the United States, Australia, Portugal and 12 other countries from Southeast Asia, Europe and Africa, offered their support in the areas of personnel, training, logistics, and equipment and material.

Initially, 650 FALINTIL soldiers were recruited. After a four-month basic training course in Aileu district, 247 cadets were inducted into the FDTL in June 2001. The graduating class consisted of 68 officers, 130 sergeants, and 49 privates.

Another batch of 348 inductees began training in July 2001 at the

Africa oferese sira nia apoio ba areas pessoal, treinu, lojistika no ekipamentu no material.

Inisialmente, FALINTIL nain 650 maka hetan fatin hosi rekruta. Hafoin tuir treinu baziku ba fulan hat iha Aileu, kadetes nain 247 hetan inisi-asaun iha forsas iha fulan Junho 2001. Klasse graduasaun iha ofisiais nain 68, sarjentus nain 130 no kabo nain 49.

Grupi ida tan ho kadetes nain 348 hahu sira treinu iha fulan Julho 2001 iha sentru treinu FDTL nian nebe kusta osan toko \$2.5 atu harii iha Metinaro, harii ho orsamentu hosi Australia. Graduados hosi klasse primeiro oras ne'e sai nudar instrutores hamutuk ho especialistas internasional.

Iha fulan Setembro 2001, ofisiais nain 50 no kabos ba dala uluk hosi Marinha Timor Lorosa'e, hahu treinu iha fatin ba treinu naval iha Metinaro. Governu Portugues oferese Ro Albatross Class ho medida metrus 22 ba Marinha. Tuir projesoes, Timor Lorosa'e aban bain rua sei iha soldadus normal nain 1500 no rezervas nain 1500. Objetivu maka atu FDTL iha forsa ida nebe kikoan maibe diak — forsa katak iha responsabilidade atu hametin dame.

Kapitaun Neves hateten, “Ami sei proteja ami nia nasaun foun ne'e ho empenho hanesan nebe ami uza atu hetan ami nia ukun rasik an.” ❖

E.D. Mathew

*Iha loron 15 fulan Janeiro 2002, FDTL simu nia dezafio importante liu wainhira batalhaun ba bala uluk hetan destakamento iha Lautem.*

*“These past two years have been special to us. The peacekeepers are here, and there are no more problems along the border.”*

- Alberto Amaral Fernandes, Community Leader, Bobonaro



*“Tinan rua foin liu ba ne'e espesial tebe-tebes mai ami. Forsas Hametin Dame, sira iha ne'e no la iha ona problemas iha baliça neba.”*

- Alberto Amaral Fernandes, Líder Komunitade nian, Bobonaro

*“It was an unprecedented occurrence. Here was a group of battle-hardened guerilla fighters, laying down arms peacefully after 25 years of vigorous battle and transforming themselves into the defence force of their country.”*



*Buat ida katak nunka akontesi. Iba ne'e iba grupu ida, hotu-hotu uluk guerrilheiros, batun kilat ho dame bafoin tinan 25 liu hosi funu no fila an ba forsas defeza nasaun nian.*

FDTL's new US\$2.5 million military training centre in Metinaro, constructed with funding from Australia. Thirty-two of the first class of graduates now serve as instructors alongside international specialists.

In September 2001, 50 future first officers and privates of the East Timorese Navy began training at the new naval training facilities in Metinaro. The Portuguese government has donated two 22-metre Albatross Class patrol boats to the Navy. According to current projections, East Timor will eventually have 1,500 regular soldiers and 1,500 reservists. The aim is for the FDTL to be a small but effective force — a force charged with keeping the peace.

“We will protect our new nation with the same vigour with which we fought for our independence,” says Captain Neves. ❖

E.D. Mathew

*On 15 January 2002, the FDTL took on its first major challenge when a first battalion was deployed to the district of Lautem.*



FDTL graduates show off their skills at the Metinaro training camp. Photo: Xanana Gusmão

Graduadus FDTL hatudu sira nia abilidade iha treinu fatin, Metinaro. Foto: Xanana Gusmão



*“I tell my boys that the fighting may well be over, but a new kind of struggle is just beginning for the Timorese people — to make our new country strong.”*



*“Hau hatete ba hau nia labarik katak funu maske hotu ona, funu foun ida maka mosu hela. Ami tenki halo ita nia nasaun makas.”*

## A New Beginning

*For the 1,300 demobilised FALINTIL guerillas, the transition to civilian life would prove to be challenging.*

*They had spent years, even decades, in the hills away from their families. Most did not have the necessary skills to eke out a normal living. But help was soon on its way.*

*With funding from the World Bank, the United States Agency for International Development (USAID) and the Bank of Japan, the International Organization for Migration devised the one-year FALINTIL Reinsertion Assistance Program (FRAP) to assist ex-combatants.*

*Former guerillas were interviewed on their plans for the future and told to submit proposals on how they could best support themselves. Most were interested in setting up small businesses. A few got together to establish farms and plantations. Then, armed with small grants of several hundred dollars, and guidance from FRAP officials, dozens of men and women, who were more used to fighting in the bush, were soon putting aside their guns and settling into their new lives.*

*I became involved in the resistance when I was only 12 years old. My family had fled our village in Baguia following an Indonesian attack in 1975. In the confusion, I was separated from my parents. It would be two years before I saw them again.*

*In the meantime, I went to live in a guerrilla camp. I was given the responsibility of teaching the younger children in the camp — the first and second graders. Later, from 1980 to 1992 I worked as a FALINTIL youth coordinator, helping to strengthen the relationships between the young people in the bush and those in the towns. In 1993, I became a *klandestino* coordina-*

## Hahu Foun

*Ba guerrilheiros FALINTIL nain 1,300 nebe demobilizado, transisaun ba moris hanesan sivil susar oituan.*

*Sira hela tinan ba tinan, iba fobo dok hosi sira nia familia. Barak la iba knar atu habu moris normal. Maibe ajuda besik atu to'o ona.*

*Lori osan hosi Baku Mundial, Ajensia Estados Unidos nian ba Dezenvolvimento Internsional no Banku Japao, Organizasaun Internasional ba Migrasaun harii Programa atu Asiste Insere fila fali FALINTIL sira (FRAP), nebe sei asisti ex-kombatentes nebe presiza tulun.*

*Sira nebe uluk guerrilha betan entrevista kona ba sira nia planus ba aban bain rua no batama proposta atu nune bele supporta an rasik. Barak mak hakarak harii sira nia negosio. Balum hakarak moris halo tos no plantasaun. Hafoin simu osan oituan, dolares atus bahu no diresaun hosi FRAP nia ema, mane no feto, nebe uluk funu iha ai-laran, habu sira nia moris foun fali.*

*Hau involve ho rezistensia wainhira hau sei tinan sanulu resin rua. Hau nia familia halai hosi ami nia vila iha Baguia hafoin ataka Indonesia nian iha 1975. Iha konfusaun laran hau haketak hosi hau nia familia. Liu tinan rua maka hau foin hetan sira fila fali.*

*Iha tempu ne'e nia laran hau hela iha akampamentu guerrilha nian. Hau simu responsabilidade atu hanorin labarik sira iha akampamentu — primeira no segunda klasse. Tuir mai, hosi tinan 1980 to'o 1992 hau servisu hanesan koordenador ba juventude FALINTIL nian, tulun harii hametin relasaun entre juventude iha ai-laran no juventude iha sidade laran. Iha tinan 1993 hau sai nudar koordenador iha klandestina no ofisial ba informasaun*

tor and FALINTIL information officer. After the peacekeeping troops arrived I received medical training with the Portuguese Battalion in Maubisse, and then spent six months as a FALINTIL nurse, until the demobilisation.

I was honoured when my former commander asked if I would work as the national FRAP coordinator. I've known many of the fighters since they were boys. The guerrillas gave me the nickname "Mother", and the ex-combatants I now work with still refer to me that way.

I love my new job — helping my brothers to adapt to their new lives as civilians. I tell my boys that the fighting may be over, but a new kind of struggle is just beginning. We have to make our new country strong. The FRAP has given us a headstart. We already have our military discipline, and the goodwill and respect of the people. Now it's up to us to set an example for the people of East Timor. ❖

*Veronica Das Does, one of only eight female demobilers, was selected as the FRAP National Programme Officer.*

Veronica Das Does at work on the FRAP project with programme manager Walter Sanchez.  
Photo: David Dann/IOM

Veronica Das Does servisu kona ba projektu FRAP ho nia Manajer Programa Walter Sanchez.  
Foto: David Dann/IOM



ba FALINTIL. Hafoin forsa hametin dame to'o iha ne'e hau simu treinu mediku hosi batalhaun Portugal nian iha Maubisse no servisu fulan ne'en hanesan enfermeira ba FALINTIL sira, to'o hau hetan demobilizasaun.

Hau honra tebe-tebes wainhira hau nia komandante uluk nian husu hau atu sai nudar koordenadora FRAP nian. Hau hatene guerrilheirus barak desde sira sei labarik — sira bolu hau "Inan" no to'o agora balu sei bolu nafatin hau naran ne'e.

Hau haksolok ho hau nia servisu — tulun hau nia maun alin sira atu adapta ba moris foun ne'e hanesan ema sivil. Hau hatete ba hau nia labarik katak funu maske hotu ona, funu foun ida maka mosu hela. Ami tenki halo ita nia nasaun makas. FRAP tulun ami atu bele hetan ida ne'e. Ami iha tiha ona ami nia disiplin militar, no boa-vontade no respeito hosi povu. Agora ami maka tenki fo ezemplu diak ida ba ema Timor Oan sira seluk. ❖

*Veronica Das Does, ida, hosi feto nain ualu nebe demobilizadu, hetan selesaun atu partisipa atu koordena Programa Nasional FRAP nian.*

## Remembering the Muapetine Massacre

The people of Muapetine remember the afternoon of 8 December 1983, when Indonesian soldiers forced them to butcher five of their own. They remember how they'd been ordered to prepare for a day of festivities to welcome an Indonesian military commander. They remember how they'd put on their traditional finery in anticipation of the visit. They remember the shock they felt when instead of the military leader, five prisoners from the village showed up with the soldiers. The five had been in prison for some time now, jailed for their involvement in the FALINTIL clandestine movement.

The community welcomed the Indonesian soldiers with traditional dancing and an offering of *tais*, a traditional handwoven Timorese fabric. It was then that the Indonesian District Administrator, or *Bupati*, began to speak. He emphasised the need to be loyal to the government. He said traitors had to be eliminated, like a bad crop come harvest time.

"And now we will all find out what happens to traitors who plot against the government," said the *Bupati*.

As an entire village watched, the *Bupati* called on the local leaders to kill the prisoners one by one. The instructions were precise. First the prisoners' necks had to be cut, then to make sure they were really dead, they had to be stabbed with machetes. Witnesses remember Leonel Araujo de Oliveira who refused to die, even after having been stabbed four times. He asked his daughter for some food, then realising the futility, asked for coconut juice instead. He died after drinking it. The

## Hanoin Fila Hikas Massakre iha Muapetine

Éma hosi Muapetine sei hanoin fila hikas lokraik iha loron 8 fulan Dezembro 1983 wainhira soldadus Indonesia nian lori forsa atu oho ema nain lima. Sira lembra wainhira sira simu ordem atu prepara atu simu komandante militar indonesio ida. Sira lembra hatais tradisional atu hein bainaka ne'e. Sira lembra sira nia haksolok wainhira sira hare katak la os lider militar maka to'o, maibe ema nain lima nebe soldadus indonesio lori. Éma nain lima ne'e hetan dadur kleur ona tamba sira nia partisipasaun iha movimentu klandestino FALINTIL nian.

Komunidade simu soldadus indonesio ho dansa tradisional no fo tais. Momentu ne'e bupati hahu koalita. Nia koalita kona ba laran metin ba governu. Nia hateten katak traidor sira tenki oho tiha, hanesan hahan at nebe so'e.

"No agora ita hotu sei hatene saida maka akontesi ba ema traidor sira nebe la tuir governu nia hakarak," Bupati hateten sai.

Suko tomak hare hela wainhira Bupati bolu lideres lokal sira atu oho prizioneirus ida-idak. Instrusaun maka ne'e deit. Primeiro ta prizioneirus sira nia kakorok, hafoin ida ne'e sona sira ho kroat. Testemunhas sira sei hanoin fila ba Leonel Araujo de Oliveira nebe la mate kedas, mesmo hafoin simu sona. Nia husu ba nia oan feto atu fo hahan, selai, nu be'en atu hemu. Nia mate hafoin hemu hotu. Éma sira hosi neba la konsegue haluha Angelo da Costa nebe hakoi sei moris, rona hela nia kaben husu atu hosik lori nia ba ospital.

Massakre iha Muapetine maka primeiro hosi massakres tolu nebe

*"Independence for this country did not come easily. It was fought for and won by men and women who have shed blood and tears, and lost their lives so that we could be free."*

*-banner in Muapetine village, Lantem*



*"Ukun rasik an ba nasaun ida ne'e la hetan ho kaman. Funu atu manan lori mane no feto nia ran mak fakar, no mate barak atu nune hetan liberdade."*

*-spando iha suko Muapetine, Lantem*

*“We do not want to blame anymore the people who committed this massacre,” says Jose Garce, Kepala Desa of Muapetine. “But we want everyone to remember what happened and write it in our history books.”*



*“Ami la koi tan fo kulpa ba ema sira nebe halao masakres sira ne’e,” hateten Jose Garce, Kepala Desa hosi Muapetine. “Maibe ami hakarak ema hotu-hotu atu hatene kona ba buat nebe akontesi no hakerek iha livru istoria nian.”*

villagers say they also cannot forget Angelo da Costa who was buried alive, despite pleas from his wife to have him sent to hospital.

The massacre at Muapetine was the first of three planned massacres in Lautem district. The other two bloodbaths were averted when the *Kepala Desa*, or Village Head, of Bauro refused a similar request to prepare a traditional celebration.

“Over my dead body,” Lino Ferreira, who is now the sub-district coordinator for Lospalos, remembers the *Kepala Desa* as saying. “You do not kill my people while I am still alive. We follow the law and we do not kill people just like that.”

Ferreira remembers the *Kepala Desa*’s words very well because he was one of the prisoners who was to be killed on the soccer field that day.

Fortunately, the *Kepala Desa*’s influence in Lautem helped ensure that no further massacres like the one in Muapetine took place in the district. But for years, the villagers were not allowed to openly mourn their loss.

On 8 December 2001, more than a decade after the tragedy in Muapetine, the community commemorated the Muapetine massacre for the first time. After so many years, the grief continues to be palpable. Shock and disbelief are still evident on the villagers’ faces.

The people say they’re not looking for revenge. They just want the story told, at long last.

“We do not want to blame anymore the people who committed this massacre,” says Jose Garce, *Kepala Desa* of Muapetine. “But we want everyone to remember what happened and write it in our history books.” ❖

*Angelika Kapor*

planu tiha ona atu halao iha distritu Lautem. Masakre sira seluk la akontesi wainhira Kepala Desa hosi Bauro la koi tuir ordem atu prepara festa tradisional ida ne’e.

“Diak liu oho uluk hau,” Lino Ferreira nebe oras ne’e nudar koorde-nador sub-distritu iha Lospalos, sei lembra Kepala Desa hateten “Imi sei la oho hau nia ema wainhira hau sei moris hela. Ami tuir lei no ami la oho ema arbiru deit.”

Ferreira sei lembra Kepala Desa nia liafuan tamba nia maka prisioneiro ida nebe atu hetan mate iha kampu futebol iha loron ne’e.

Sorti los, Kepala Desa nia influencia iha Lautem ajuda atu garante katak masakres tan, hanesan masakre iha Muapetine, la halao tan iha distritu neba. Iha tinan nebe tuir ba, ema sira hosi aldeia ne’e bandu atu taka luto ba sira nia ema no familia nebe mate.

Iha loron 8 fulan Dezembro 2001, hafoin tinan sanulu hosi trajedia iha Muapetine, comunidade iha neba komemora Massakre Muapetine ba dala uluk. Hafoin tinan barak, terus ne’e sei todan. Terus no triste sei hatudu nafatin hosi ema nia oin.

Povu hateten katak sira la buka vingansa. Sira hakarak ema atu hatene sira nia terus.

“Ami la koi tan fo kulpa ba ema sira nebe halao masakres sira ne’e,” hateten Jose Garce, Kepala Desa hosi Muapetine. “Maibe ami hakarak ema hotu-hotu atu hanoin fila hikas kona ba buat nebe akontesi no hodi hakerek iha livru istoria nian.” ❖

*Angelika Kapor*



Covered in sludge and sweat, new ETPS recruits undergo a vigorous orientation programme. Photos: Lynn Lee

Belit ho kosarben no tahu, rekrutas foun sira halao makas programa orientasaun. Fotos: Lynn Lee

## The Law, in Our Hands

Rare is the spectacle of heavily armed soldiers patrolling the streets of Dili these days. The security threat’s receded. The militias are gone. The focus now is on maintaining civil law and order. Across town, and indeed throughout the country, Timorese men and women in blue have taken up this challenge. These are the members of the East Timor Police Service, or ETPS.

Established on 27 March 2000, the ETPS is perhaps one of the most significant achievements of UNTAET’s Civilian Police (CivPol). It was, and continues to be, a unique challenge — building from scratch, a police force that would take over responsibility for law and order in the country when CivPol leaves.

The Police Academy in Dili trains up to 300 cadets at any one time. To the casual observer, the orientation process can be brutally demanding. One scorcher of a November day, groups of new recruits were seen running along the streets of Dili, their standard-issue white T-shirts, stained black from having to crawl through sludge-filled drains and ditches. The drills were all about building teamwork and mental strength. As onlookers

## Lei, iha Ita nia Liman

Espetakulo nebe raro, hare soldadus ho kilat halao patrolha iha dalan-dalan iha Dili laran ohin loron. Ameasas hasoru seguransa la dun iha ona. Milisia sira ba hotu tiha ona. Atensaun oras ne’e kona ba halo nusa atu manten lei sivil no ordem. Iha sidade laran no nasaun tomak, Timor Oan sira, mane no feto nebe hatais azul simu ho liman rua dezafiu ida ne’e. Ema sira ne’e membrus Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa’e nian, ka ETPS.

Estabelese iha loron 27 Marsu 2000, ETPS ne’e talvez sai nudar susesu bo’ot liu hosi Polisia Sivil UNTAET nian. Ida ne’e hori uluk to’o agora dezafio bo’ot tebe-tebes — atu estabelese hosi zero, forsa polisia ida katak simu responsabilidade atu kaer lei no ordem nasaun nian wainhira SivPol fila hotu.

Akademia Polisia nian iha Dili wainhira halao rekruta bele halao treinu ba kadetes nain 300. Ba ema sira nebe bele assiste, prosesu orientasaun susar tebe-tebes. Iha loron manas ida iha Novembro, grupus rekrutas foun bele hetan halai iha dalan-dalan iha Dili laran, hatais deit sira nia uniforme, kamiza mutin, nebe sai metan tamba rasta an liu hosi kolan foer. Treinu ne’e atu harii espirtu servisu hamutuk no



Police Officer Eva Duarte.  
Photo: Dylan Welch

Ofisial Polisia Eva Duarte. Foto:  
Dylan Welch

watched, those same recruits forged on, singing patriotic songs at the top of their lungs, and urging on weaker classmates who had trouble keeping up. ❖

*By March 2001, some 1,500 cadets had graduated from the training course. One in five were women.*

mental. Ema asiste hela rekrutas sira ne'e hananu muzikas kona ba patria ho lia makas, no ajuda kolegas nebe la tahan ona atu kontinua nafatin. ❖

*To'o Marsu 2001, besik kadetes nain 1,500 betan graduasaun hosi kursu treinu ne'e. Hosi rekrutas nain lima nia laran, ida mak feto.*

### Zeni's Story

My name is Eva Duarte, but everyone calls me Zeni. I was born in Uaty-Carbau in Viqueque.

I had wanted to be a police officer since I was fourteen. That was during Indonesian times when you needed grease money to join the police force. School was very expensive as well, but I was determined to get an education. I managed to get into university to study Economics. After two semesters, the violence broke out and that was the end of my college life.

In 1999, the militia killed many of us. I had to flee to Atambua and then to Kupang. I guess you could say that I came back at the right time because upon my return, UNTAET was in the process of establishing the East Timorese Police Force (ETPS). I signed up, along with many others, for the 50 places available. On 27 October 2000, I was told my name was on the list of chosen candidates.

The 50 of us, 12 girls and 38 boys, entered the police academy in Comoro. It was there where we learnt many things about police work.

I am now a proud ETPS officer working with the National Missing Person's Unit (NMFU) of CivPol. It is the unit that deals with the investigation of missing persons in all 13 districts of East Timor. I am working with my colleague Helena Alves.

*East Timor Police Service Sub-Inspectors Helena das Dores Alves and Eva Duarte work with the National Missing Person's Unit of CivPol in Dili. They will soon go for further training with the New South Wales Police Service, Missing Person Unit in Sydney, Australia, and will eventually take charge of the operations of the NMFU in Timor.*

### Zeni nia Istoría

Hau nia naran Eva Duarte, maibe ema hotu bolu hau Zeni. Hau moris iha Uatu-Carbau iha Viqueque.

Hau nia hakarak mak atu sai nudar ofisial polisia nian desde hau sei tina sanulu resin hat. Ne'e durante tempu Indonesia nian wainhira presiza osan barak atu tama iha forsa polisia. Eskola mos karun tebe-tebes maibe hau hakarak duni atu hetan edukasaun. Hau tama duni universidade tuir ekonomia. Hafoin semester rua, violensia mos mosu no ida ne'e halo hau hosik hau nia estuda.

Iha tinan 1999, milisia sira oho ami barak. Hau tenki halai to'o Atambua depois liu ba Kupang. Hau bele dehan katak hau fila fali mai iha momentu ida katak diak tamba wainhira hau foin to'o UNTAET mos halao rekruta atu estabese Forsa Polisia iha Timor Lorosa'e (ETPS). Hau tau kedas hau nia naran, hamutuk ho ema barak tan, atu konkorre ba fatin lima nulu deit. Iha loron 27 fulan Outubro 2000, hau simu informasaun katak hau nia naran mos tama iha lista ba kandidatus nebe hetan fatin ida.

Ami nain lima nulu, feto sanulu resin rua no mane tolu nulu resin ualu, tama iha akademia polisia iha Comoro. Iha neba hau aprende buat sasan barak kona ba polisia nia servisu.

Oras ne'e hau haksolak tebe-tebes tamba hau iha orgulho atu bolu hau nia an rasik ofisial ETPS nian, nebe servisu iha Seksaun Nasional ba Ema nebe Lakon (NMFU) hosi SivPol. Seksaun ida ne'e servisu atu investiga kona ba ema sira nebe lakon iha Timor Lorosa'e laran tomak, distritus sanulu resin tolu. Hau servisu hamutuk ho hau nia kolega Helena Alves.

*Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa'e nia Sub-Inspetores Helena das Dores Alves no Eva Duarte servisu hamutuk ho Seksaun Nasional ba Ema nebe Lakon hosi SivPol iha Dili. Sira sei ba tuir tan treinu ho Polisia iha New South Wales, nia Seksaun ba Ema nebe Lakon iha Sidnei, iha Australia, no sira nain rua maka sei aban bain rua sei lori responsabilidade kona ba operasaun nebe NMFU halao.*

*My first walk around Dili was sobering, to say the least. The devastation was startling. I soon learnt how badly the Timorese people had suffered during their struggle for independence.*



*Hau lao iha Dili laran no hau hakfodak tamba destruisaun makas tebe-tebes. Hau foin mak hatene mos sofrimentu nebe ema Timor hetan atu bele ukun rasik an.*

UNTAET's *Civilian Police (CivPol)* was created under the legal authority of Security Council Regulation 1272. While the security mandate rests with PKF, CivPol is charged with maintaining law and order in East Timor. It's a huge task, one involving some 1,300 police officers from 38 countries.

### Policing the Peace

I arrived in East Timor in mid-April 2001 to join UNTAET's Civilian Police. Upon stepping out of the C-130 aircraft at the Comoro International Airport in Dili, I realised the climate would take some getting used to.

After passing through customs, in a building that apparently had suffered greatly during the conflict that had occurred in 1999, we gathered our baggage.

My first walk around Dili was sobering, to say the least. The devastation was startling. I soon learnt how badly the Timorese people had suffered during their struggle for independence. But also startling in contrast were the seemingly happy, friendly people whom I encountered.

After induction training, my roommate and I received our duty postings. I was eventually assigned to Dili District as a traffic accident investigator. In a few weeks, I was appointed the officer in charge of this unit, and began to build on it.

My first impression of the East Timor Police Service was a very good one. The officer assigned to the traffic unit spoke only a little English, so communication was extremely slow between us. But all the Timorese officers were very eager to learn, and quickly picked up what was going on.

As the unit grew in size, so did the

UNTAET nia Polisia Sivil (SivPol) harii hosi Regulamentu 1272 hosi Konsellhu Seguransa nia autoridade legal. Madato ba hametin reguransa ho PKF maibe SivPol iha knar atu mantem lei no ordem iha Timor Lorosa'e. Servisu ida ne'e bo'ot tebe-tebes, ida katak involve ofisiais polisia nian nain 1,300 hosi nasau 38.

### Polisia Hametin Dame

Hau to'o iha Timor Lorosa'e iha fulan Abril 2001 nia klaran. Hau tun hosi aviaun C-130 iha Aeroporto Internasional Comoro no hau hatene kedas katak klima ne'e buat ida hau sei tenki toman.

Hafoin liu hosi alfundega, iha uma at ida nebe hetan destruisaun makas, hau foti ami nia naha.

Hau lao iha Dili laran no hau hakfodak tamba destruisaun makas tebe-tebes. Hau hare deit, hatene kedas saida maka povu Timor terus atu hetan ukun rasik an. Maibe hau mos hakfodak tamba ema hanesan kontenti no simu hau ho amizade.

Hafoin ami nia treinu introdusaun, hau nia kolega no hau hatene atu ba servisu iha nebe. Hau atu servisu iha Dili hanesan investigador ba asidentes trafikku nian. Semanas balun liu ba hau simu responsabilidade atu sai enkaregado ba seksaun ida ne'e, no hau hahu halao mudansas balu.

Iha hau nia laran, hau hare ba katak servisu polisia Timor Lorosa'e ne'e diak tebe-tebes. Ofisiais nebe atu servisu iha bagian ida ne'e la dun koalia Ingles, ne duni komunikasaun entre ami susar oituan. Maibe ofisiais Timor Oan hakarak aprende, no aprende lalais kona ba servisu.

Seksaun ida ne'e mos sai bo'ot liu tan. Iha Dili problemas ho trafikku espe-



**FROM LEFT:**

Graduation ceremony of the East Timor Police Service, January 2001.  
Photo: Mitch Hsieh

East Timor Police Service diploma, August 2001.  
Photo: Brennon Jones

East Timor Police Service and CivPol officers prepare for a motorcycle escort.  
Photo: Brennon Jones

**HOSI KARUK:**

Serimonia graduasaun Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa'e, Janeiru 2001. Foto: Mitch Hsieh

Diploma Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa'e, Agostu, 2001.  
Foto: Brennon Jones

Servisu Polisia Timor Lorosa'e no Ofisiais SivPol prepara atu halao patrolha motorizada.  
Foto: Brennon Jones

CivPol officer watches over a market relocation in Dili, August 2001.

Photo: Sam Hendricks

SivPol officer tau matan wainhira halao mudansa merkadu, Agostu 2001.  
Foto: Sam Hendricks

workload. Dili has unique traffic problems, to say the least. The roads are full of potholes, and are often congested. The traffic lights no longer function. Many of the drivers aren't even qualified to drive a car!

A field-training program was soon implemented. I must say that it was difficult, at best, to teach through the use of a language assistant. But the resolve of the Timorese people was uncanny. All the local officers were eager to learn.

I was honoured to have been here during the August 2001 elections.

I watched in awe, as the Timorese

sifiku tebe-tebes. Dalan at no trafiku mos makas. Ahi-uan ba trafiku at hotu. Ema sira lori kareta barak maka la iha kualifikasaun atu lori kareta.

Ami harii programa treinu iha baze. Susar tebe-tebes maibe matenek ne'e hetan ho tulun hosi asistente lingua ida. Maibe laran metin Timor Oan sira atu aprende bo'ot tebes. Ofisiais lokal hotu buka duni atu aprende tan.

Hau iha honra atu servisu iha ne'e durante eleisoes iha fulan Agostu 2001. Hau assiste ho laran bo'ot, Timor Oan sira nebe tahan loron manas, balu hein to oras sanulu, atu bele vota. Mane, feto no labarik hein



people withstood the hot sun, some of them for as long as 10 hours, so they could vote. Men, women and children waited patiently for the privilege to vote. They would walk proudly to the polling booth, and some wept as they left knowing they had cast a vote for a free and democratic East Timor.

I know the people in my country would not have waited, let alone stood in the hot sun for hours to do this very important thing.

I have been told that the number of people who registered to vote was in the upper 90 percentile range, and the number who turned out to vote almost equaled that. To me, that is a

ho hakmatek sira nia privilejio atu bele vota. Sira lau ho orgulho ba fatin votasaun, no balun tanis tamba sira hatene katak sira vota iha Timor Lorosa'e nebe ukun rasik an no demokratiku.

Hau hatene katak ema iha hau nia rai rasik la hein atu vota, no mos la hein iha loron mana oras ba oras atu vota. Hau hetan informasaun katak ema sira nebe rejistu atu vota liu 90 porcentu no besik sira hotu mak mosu iha loron atu vota. Bau hau ida ne'e hanesan tributo ida ba povu ida katak iha responsabilidade no diak.

Timor Lorosa'e lao tiha ona ba oin desde hau iha ne'e. Timor Lorosa'e sei kontinua atu dezenvolve.

**To the Rescue**

I had just stepped out of my makeshift bathroom a few metres from my house when I saw smoke billowing. As I got closer, fierce flames burst out of my house. Without thinking, I threw myself against the flames in an attempt to save some of my property. As I tried to grab what I could, the inferno surged and a huge part of timber from the roof hit me on my back. I lost consciousness. The next time I opened my eyes, I found myself in Suai Hospital.

My house was reduced to ashes. I had lost most of my property. But at least, I was still alive.

I found out later that two complete strangers had risked their lives for mine. That took me by surprise. I am almost 80. I'm an old lady and it would have been so easy for anyone to think I wasn't worth saving. But the two police officers [Roger Cullinan, an Australian and Tony Rosas from the United States] entered a burning house to pluck me from the dead.

All my life, I've known policemen as trigger-happy savages with no regard for civilians. But two foreign police officers have altered a notion that I have held for as long as I can remember.

Olandina Monis, Suai

**Hodi Salva Hau**

Hau foin sai hosi hau nia uma nia haris fatin wainhira hau hare ahi-suar. Hau ba besik, no ahi siak sunu hela hau nia uma. Hau la haoin no hau buka atu hasai hau nia sasan hosi uma laran. Hau tenta atu kaer buat nebe hau bele, maibe inferno ne'e bo'ot liu tan no ai pedasuk hosi uma kakuluk monu no kona hau nia kotuk laran. Hau desmaia no oin nakukun. Wainhira hau hader fali hau iha tiha ona iha Ospital Suai nian.

Hau nia uma sunu hotu. Hau lakon buat hotu-hotu. Maibe hau sei moris hela.

Hau hetan informasaun tuir mai katak ema nebe hau la konhese sira arisika sira nia vida rasik atu salva hau nian. Hau hakfodak tiha. Hau tinan besik 80. Hau ferik ona no ema barak bele hanoin katak ferik ida hanesan hau lalika salva. Maibe polisiais nain rua ne'e [Roger Cullinan, ema Australiano ida no Tony Rosas hosi rai Amerika] tama hau nia uma hodi salva hau.

Hau nia moris tomaka hau hatene deit polisiais sira nebe selvajem no hakarak maka tiru ema. Maibe malai polisiais ne'e fila hau nia hanoin kona ba hau nia fiar ida ne'e.

Olandina Monis, Suai



A medal ceremony for Australian CivPol officers.  
Photo: Brennon Jones

Serimonia medalha ba ofisiais SivPol hosi Australia.  
Foto: Brennon Jones

tribute to a hardy and friendly people.

East Timor has come a very long way in the short time I have been here. East Timor will continue to grow. As the infrastructure is rebuilt, and the government establishes its power, the United Nations mission will be reduced and eventually withdrawn.

I am sure that the United Nations mission in East Timor was necessary. The United Nations presence here has given the Timorese people the time and stability to work through their problems, and come to amicable solutions on their own.

East Timor will face many problems in the future. But I am confident that they will be able to work out the problems, given the time and resources to establish themselves.

I have made many friends among the East Timor Police officers, as well as CivPol officers from around the

Infrastrutura mos harii hela no governu estabesele tiha ona nia poder, no Nasoes Unidas nia misaun sei habadak no aban bain rua sei lakon.

Hau iha serteza katak misaun Nasoes Unidas iha Timor Lorosa'e tenki halao duni. Nasoes Unidas nia prezensa iha ne'e fo ema Timor tempu no estabilidade atu sira bele rezolve sira nia problemas no hetan solusoes nebe diak atu rezolve. Timor Lorosa'e sei hetan susar barak aban bain rua. Maibe hau fiar katak sira sei bele rezolve problemas sira ne'e ho tempu no ho rekursus nebe sira tenki hetan rasik.

Hau halo amizades barak hamutuk no Ofisiais Polisia Timor Lorosa'e, no mos ho ofisiais SivPol seluk hosi rai mundo klaran. No hau hateten ho orgulho katak hau iha oportunidade atu servii iha nasaun foun ne'e.

Hau nia hanoin rasik katak situ-

world. I am proud to have had the chance to serve in this new country.

I believe that every situation in life can be a positive learning experience. I believe I have gained as much knowledge from the young East Timorese officers as I have taught them.

I am sure that given the time, training and confidence that comes with experience, this police force will be able to serve the people of East Timor in an honourable way. ❖

*R.D. Redfield from the United States is currently serving as Deputy Commander of CivPol in Dili District.*

asaun oin-oin deit nebe hetan iha vida fo esperiencias barak nebe positivas. Hau fiar katak hau hetan konhesimentus barak hosi hau nian kolegas Timor Oan nebe maioria sei tinan kik. No mos hau hanoin buat barak ba sira. Hau hatene katak ho tempu no ho fiar an nebe mosu ho esperiencia servisu nian, Forsa Polisia ida ne'e sei servii ema Timor Lorosa'e ho orgulho. ❖

*Emo Americano R.D. Redfield oras ne'e servisu hanesan Komandante Adjunto iha Distritu Dili.*

ETPS Commissioner Paulo Martins at a training session with new recruits.  
Photo: Brennon Jones

ETPS nia Komisariu Paulo Martins iha sesaun treinu ba rekrutas foun.  
Foto: Brennon Jones



An outpouring of international support for East Timor.

Hundreds of thousands of people were made homeless in the violence that followed the Popular Consultation.



Mundu internasional fo tulun barak ba Timor Lorosa'e. Ema ribun ida lakon sira nia uma iba violensia wainhira Konsulta Popular ramata.



CLOCKWISE FROM TOP:

Refugee ship Patricia Anne Hotung docks in Dili with returning refugees on 22 April 2001.

Photo: Brennon Jones

An East Timorese woman in Kupang, West Timor, prepares for the journey home.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Children caught in the middle of the conflict board a truck that will take them back to their homeland.

Photo: Emanuel Braz

An elderly man returns home despite receiving conflicting reports about conditions in East Timor.

Photo: Emanuel Braz

HOSI LETEN TUIR PONTEIRU RELOJJU:

Ro ba refujiadus, Patricia Anne Hotung, iha Ponte Kais Dili, lori fila refujiadus iha loron 22 Abril, wainhira pascua ramata. Foto: Brennon Jones

Feto Timor iha Kupang, Timor Osidental, prepara atu fila fali ba nia rai. Foto: Brennon Jones

Labarik inosente nebe hetan susar sae kamioneta atu bele fila fali ba sira nia rain. Foto: Emanuel Braz

Katuas ida fila fali ba nia rai maske nia simu informasaun katak situasaun iha Timor sei iha susar. Foto: Emanuel Braz



“Essential services, such as water and electricity, are in real danger of collapse. There are no medical services, and hundreds of thousands of displaced persons are in dire need of emergency relief.”

- Report of the UN Secretary-General on the situation in East Timor, 4 October 1999



“Servisus nebe presiza tebe-tebes, hanesan be no eletrisidade, iba perigus nebe bo'ot tebes atu bele para. La iba servisus medikus, ema ribun ba ribun nebe lau rain iba rai laran presiza mos alivio iba emerjensia nia laran.”

- Relatoriu hosi Sekretariu-Jeral ONU kona ba situasaun iha Timor Lorosa'e, 4 Outubro 1999

# The Humanitarian Effort Esforsu Umanitariu

An estimated 500,000 people — more than half the population of East Timor — had been displaced by the violence of 1999. Of that, up to a third of the refugees was believed to have crossed into West Timor.

It was a dire crisis, one that required immediate attention and immense coordination. The United Nations High Commission for Refugees (UNHCR) had already been operating in East Timor since May 1999. In October, following the outbreak of violence, the International Organization for Migration (IOM) moved in to offer assistance.

Thousands of Timorese were hiding in the hills. More than 200,000 people were living in refugee camps in West Timor. Some had been herded across the border by militia leaders, while others went voluntarily in a bid to escape the unrest in East Timor. Following the arrival of InterFET and a UNHCR team in West Timor, 125,966 refugees managed to make their way home by the end of 1999. They returned to find their houses destroyed, their possessions looted.

Fifty-six thousand metric tonnes of construction materials were quickly distributed to some 35,000 families. For months after the violence, houses with makeshift UNHCR tarpaulin roofs were common. Even today, the unmistakable canvas sheets continue to be widely used. Attend any Timorese wed-

Ema besik atus rihun lima — liu metade populasaun Timor Lorosa'e nian — sai nudar ema lao rai tamba violensia nebe mosu iha 1999. Hosi ema sira ne'e, barak mak hakat ba Timor Osidental.

Krize bo'ot ida, nebe presiza atensaun lalais, no koordensaun nebe makas tebe-tebes. Nasoen Unidas nia Komisaun As ba Refujiados (UNHCR) halao tiha ona servisu iha Timor Lorosa'e desde fulan Maio 1999. Iha fulan Outubro, hafoin violensia nebe mosu, Organizasaun Internasional ba Migrasaun (OIM) mos tama iha rai laran atu fo sira nia tulun.

Timor Oan rihun ba rihun subar hela iha foho. Ema liu atus rua rihun hela iha kampu ba refujiadus iha Timor Osidental. Balun, lider milisia sira maka lori ba, balun ba tamba hakarak halai hosi violensia nebe mosu iha Timor Lorosa'e nia laran. Hafoin InterFET tama iha rai laran no tamba UNHCR nia ekipa ida iha Timor Osidental, refujiados nain 125,966 konsegue duni fila ba sira nia uma to 1999 ramata. Sira fila atu hetan sira nia uma rahun no sira nia sasan ema nauk hotu.

Toneladas rihun lima nulu resin ne'en materiais ba konstrusaun fo sai lalais ba familias nain rihun tolu nulu. Fulan barak hafoin violensia, uma barak maka taka sira nia kakuluk ho UNHCR nia lona. Ohin loron, lonas ne'e mos sei uza nafatin. Ba karik kaza-mentu Timor nian, hare katak sira sei

### Home Again

We left East Timor because we had no choice. We fled to West Timor in order to save our lives. We did nothing wrong, but we had to leave. We felt we were right in doing so, because only by leaving would we be safe. The UN has helped us a lot. Due to their presence here, we have been able to return to East Timor. No one will understand the agony of leaving their homeland, unless they have been driven out. We are happy to be home again.

- Antonio Luteiro, Returnee to Nameleso, Aileu

### Fila Fali ba Uma

Ami sai hosi Timor Lorosa'e tamba la iha tan opsaun. Ami halai ba Timor Osidental atu bele moris. Ami la halo buat ida sala, maibe ami tenki ba. Ami hanoin katak ami nia desizaun los atu bele hetan seguransa. ONU tulun ami barak. Tamba sira iha ne'e, ita mos bele fila mai Timor Lorosa'e. Ema ida, se sira la forsadu atu halai ba neba, sei la bele hatene ami nia terus wainhira tenki sai hosi ami nia nasaun. Ami kontenti tebe-tebes tamba ami fila tiha ona mai.

- Antonio Luteiro, Retornado ba Nameleso, Aileu

ding, and chances are the reception tent will bear the UNHCR stamp.

As InterFET moved to secure the peace in East Timor, across the border in West Timor, trouble was brewing.

The refugee camps in West Timor are squalid places. To this day, returnees to East Timor complain about a lack of basic facilities there. Refugees continue to cite militia intimidation and misinformation as key reasons for not returning. These are dangerous conditions to work under. Just how dangerous was demonstrated on 6 September 2000, when three UNHCR workers were brutally murdered.

Pero Simundza, Carlos Caceres and Samson Aregahegn were in the UNHCR compound in Atambua when a mob attacked the building. They were hacked to death, their bodies dragged out onto the streets and torched.

The violence led UNHCR and other agencies to evacuate their entire staff from West Timor. Three men accused of inciting the riot were subsequently sentenced to between five and seven years in prison. Because of security concerns, UNHCR no longer has a permanent presence in West Timor. However the massive task of assisting in the repatriation of thousands of East Timorese refugees is far from over.

Of the estimated 60,000 remaining refugees in West Timor, UNHCR believes the majority wish to be reunited with their families and homeland.

Disseminating information is a challenge. UNHCR continues to encourage voluntary repatriation by raising awareness of the situation in East Timor through the use of pamphlets, photographs, and audio-visual materials. Group visits to East Timor

uza nafatin tenda halo ho lona ho logo UNHCR nian.

InterFET halao seguransa no dame iha Timor Lorosa'e laran, maibe iha fronteira liu ba, problemas foin maka hahu.

Kampus ba refujiadus iha Timor Osidental fatin katak la dun diak. To ohin loran, retornadus ba Timor Lorosa'e hato keixas kona ba facilidades nebe la iha liu iha neba. Refujiadus sei kontinua nafatin koalita kona ba intimidadasaun nebe sira simu hosi milisia sira no informasaun sala hanesan razoes nebe halo sira la fila. Kondisoes sira ne'e perigu tebes atu halao servisu. Perigu ida nebe hetan demonstrasaun iha loran 6 Setembru 2000, wainhira UNHCR nia empregadus tolu hetan hoho ho brutal.

Pero Simundza, Carlos Caceres no Samson Aregahegn servisu hela iha compound UNHCR nian wainhira grupu ida ataka. Nain tolu ema ta'a to mate no sira nia isin lori ba liur hodi sunu.

Violensia ida ne'e halo UNHCR hasai sira nia ema tomak hosi Timor Osidental. Mane nain tolu nebe simu akusasaun tamba sira mak organiza ataka ida ne'e simu sentensa atu dadur iha komarka entre tinan lima to hitu. Tamba razoes kona ba seguransa, UNHCR la iha tiha ona reprezentasaun metin iha Timor Osidental. Maibe servisu nebe todan atu hato'o asistensia kona ba repatriasaun refujiadus Timor Oan rihun ba rihun sei halao nafatin.

Hosi refijiadus 60,000 nebe sei hela nafatin iha Timor Osidental, UNHCR fiar katak barak liu maka hakarak hamutuk fali ho sira nia familia no sira nia nasaun.

Fo sai informasaun sei prioridade



The three UNHCR workers who were killed in West Timor are sorely missed not only by international workers but also by their Timorese colleagues.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Hanoin tebe-tebes fila hikas ba ema servisu ba UNHCR nain tolu nebe mak ema oho iha Timor Osidental, la os deit ema Internasional maibe sira nia kolega Timor Oan sira mos hanoin sira.

Foto: Brennon Jones

are organised, so that refugees can see for themselves the relative stability in their homeland. Families separated by the violence are also given the chance to reunite at reconciliation meetings.

Within East Timor, UNHCR and UNTAET have had to prepare communities for the reception of returnees. This is often a complex task. Some of the returnees may have been involved in the pro-autonomy movement. Many will return to find their homes in shambles, or their property occupied by other people. Ensuring that the returnees reintegrate into their communities safely, and with dignity, is a key priority for the UN.

By April 2002, more than 200,000 refugees had made the trip home. ❖

nebe makas. UNHCR sei halao hela repatriasaun voluntaria ho kampanha atu harii hanoin kona ba situasaun iha Timor Lorosa'e nia laran lori uza panfletu, foto, no material seluk nebe hatudu realidade. Organiza mos grupu atu vizita, atu nune refujiadus sira bele hare rasik estabilidade iha sira nia nasaun. Familias nebe haketak tamba violensia mos bele hamutuk fali tuir reunioens kona ba rekonsiliausaun.

Iha Timor Lorosa'e laran, UNHCR no UNTAET prepara komunidadades atu simu retornadus sira ne'e. Servisu ne'e todan susar. Retornadus balun involve iha movimentu pro-autonomia. Barak fila ba sira nia uma hetan rahun hotu, selai sira nia rai ema tama atu hela. Atu garante katak retornadus tama fali iha sira nia komunidadade ho seguru no dignidade, ida ne'e objektivu nebe makas ba ONU.

Iha fulan Abril 2002, ema refujiadus barak liu 200,000 maka fila tiba ona ba sira nia uma. ❖

## Feeding the Hungry

The weeks following 30 August 1999 were hungry ones for Cristina Freitas and her family. The young mother remembers waking up in the hills south of Dili, on the morning of 6 September 1999, to the plaintive calls of her four-year-old son. He was starving and had spied a lady selling bananas.

A single banana cost 20,000 rupiah (about US\$2), an exorbitant price by any standard. But Freitas found herself handing over the money in exchange for the only meal the children in her family would have for the rest of the day. There were five young mouths to feed, and that one banana had to be divided into five thin pieces. The adults in the family would have to wait until they arrived in the sub-district of Dare late that evening before finding anything to eat.

Freitas was just one of the hundreds of thousands of people who had been displaced within East Timor after the referendum. As violence erupted, the people had packed what belongings they could, and fled. Food was in short supply.

Help came on 15 September 1999, when the World Food Programme (WFP) began its emergency operation. Within a period of just two months, WFP provided around 8,300 tonnes of food to some 150,000 displaced persons located in the worst-affected areas of East Timor. In mid-September, Special Operation 6178 was launched, enabling WFP to mobilise helicopters, planes, cargo vessels and trucks to form the backbone of humanitarian transport.

Initially, the aim was to ensure an

## Fo Han Sira Nebe Hamlaha

Semanas hafoin 30 Agosto 1999 tempo hamlaha ba Cristina Freitas no nia familia. Inan ne'e nebe sei tinan kik sei lembra wainhira nia hader iha foho sira iha Dili nia Sul, iha dader ida iha loron 6 fulan Setembre 1999, tamba rona nia oan mane tinan hat nia halerik. Nia hamlaha tebe-tebes no nia foin hare senhora ida nebe fan hudi.

Hudi ida deit nia folin rupias 20,000 (US\$2), folin nebe as liu nebe la iha komparasaun. Maibe Freitas sosa nafatin tamba ida ne'e maka sira iha atu an ba loron tomak. Iha labarik nain lima nebe tenki fo an ba sira, no hudi ida ne'e fahi ba lima. Ema bo'ot iha familia tenki hein to sira to'o iha sub-distritu Dare kalan ida neba molok atu buka buat ruma atu han.

Freitas ida deit hosi ema rihun ba rihun nebe tenki lao rai iha rai Timor Lorosa'e laran hafoin referendu. Wainhira violensia mosu, povu halot sira nia sasan no halai. Hahan lau to'o.

Tulun mosu iha loron 15 fulan Setembre 1999, wainhira Programa Hahan Mundial (PHM) hahu nia operaun ba emergjensia. Iha fula rua nia laran, PHM fo besik toneladas 8,300 ba ema nain 150,000 nebe namkare iha areas nebe at liu iha Timor Lorosa'e. In fulan Setembre nia klaran, Operasaun Especial 6178 hahu, nebe hatan PHM atu hetan elikotper, aviaun, ro atu lori sasan no kamiaun atu bele harii transporte umanitariu.

Iha nia hahu, objektivu prinsipal mak atu garante dieta iha nebe nataton ba sira nebe la iha posibilidades liu. Ne'e hetan hosi eskemas distribuisaun jeral. Maibe wainhira dame no estabildade hetan fail iha tinan 2000 nia hahu,

*"We want to give great thanks to WFP for what they have done for us," says village elder, Domingos Pedro Siqueira. "Now their job is over and it is our job to build a better future."*



*"Ami bakarak hato obrigadu ba PHM tamba buat nebe sira halo mai ami," hateten katuas ida, Domingos Pedro Siqueira. "Oras ne'e sira nia servisu botu ona no ami mak tenki ser lori ba oin ba aban bain rua."*

WFP launches an emergency operation to deliver food to the displaced populace. Photo:WFP

WFP hahu operaun emergjensia hodi hatun hosi heli hahan ba povu. Foto:WFP



These children were so hungry, food must have seemed like manna from heaven. In this case, it literally was — help arrived in the form of a food drop from an aircraft. Photo:WFP

Tinan sei kik maibe hatene ona moris iha susar nia laran, hare hahan hanesan buat ida katak monu hosi lalehan, nebe akontesi duni, tamba hahan haruka tun hosi heli. Foto:WFP

adequate diet for those who had lost all means of self-support. This was achieved through general distribution schemes. As peace and stability returned in early 2000, WFP shifted its focus from meeting emergency needs to helping the East Timorese get back on their feet. This was done by phasing out general food distribution and introducing what's known as "targeted feeding". Currently, only vulnerable groups who are unable to fend for themselves receive direct food aid.

"In the beginning, we focused on providing emergency assistance," says Sophie Chotard, Head of the Programming Unit at WFP in East Timor. "Since then, we have progressively moved towards recovery and rehabilitation activities, such as Food-for-Work projects. Our intention was, from the beginning, to help the Timorese regain self-sufficiency."

For the 169 people living in the village of Besilau, support from WFP has brought new hope for the future. Tiny Besilau is perched on a mountain ridge, a three-hour trek away from arable

PHM muda sira nia atensaun hosi emergjensia ba halo nusa atu tulun Timor Oan sira harii sira moris fila fali. Ne'e hetan hosi ramata distribuisaun jeral hahan nian muda fail ba "target feeding". Oras ne'e, mesak grupus vulneravel sira nebe la bele suporta sira nia an rasik maka simu hahan direkta.

"Iha hahu ami nia fokus maka atu fo asistensia iha emergjensia nia laran" hateten Sophie Chotard, Xefe Seksaun Programasaun ho PHM iha Timor Lorosa'e. "Oras ne'e ami servisu atu hetan atividades rekupera no rehabilita, hanesan projektus hahan-hetan-hosi-servisu. Ita nia hakarak maka, hosi hahu, tulun Timor Ona sira atu bele tulun sira nia an rasik."

Ba ema nain 169 nebe hela iha vila Besilau, suporta nebe sira hetan hosi PHM lori esperansa ba aban bain rua. Besilau iha foho lolon, oras tolu hosi rai nebe diak atu kuda. Ema sira iha neba kuba hare. Maibe iha 2000 nia hahu, susar atu sira bele hetan hahan. Lao lor-loron ba natar esforsu ida nebe makas liu ba tos nain sira.

Hosi projektu hahan-hetan-hosi-





WFP delivers food and hope to thousands of hungry refugees. Photo: WFP

WFP lori hahan no esperanza ba refujiadus rihun ba rihun nebe hamla. Foto: WFP

land. Most of the villagers cultivate rice. But at the start of 2000, their food needs were far from being met. Making the daily trip to the rice paddies was just too much of a burden for the farmers.

Under the Food-for-Work project established in March 2000, WFP promised to give Besilau 4.5 tonnes of food supplies, while villagers focused on building a road that would give them easier access to their paddy fields. The effort has paid off. Besilau now boasts a road linking the village to the fields. Travel time has been halved, and as a result, rice production is set to rise. Aid from WFP was key in ensuring that the villagers kept working on the road, even in the most difficult times, when they would normally have been required to forage for food.

But the road to self-sufficiency doesn't just end there. WFP is helping the villagers draw up an agriculture plan. Plots of land have been tilled in preparation for growing pineapples, bananas and coffee. The aim is not only to grow enough for Besilau to feed itself, but to produce surplus crops that can then be sold in Dili.

"We want to give great thanks to WFP for what they have done for us," says village elder, Domingos Pedro Siqueira. "Now their job is over and it is our job to build a better future." ❖

*Dylan Welch*

servisu ida nebe hahu iha fulan Marsu 2000, PHM promete atu fo ba Besilau toneladas 4.5 hahan, maibe ema sira hela neba garante katak sira sei hadia dalam atu nune bele iha asesu kaman ba tos fatin. Besilau oras ne'e iha ona dalam ida nebe tutan Besilau ba tos fatin. Tulun hosi PHM garante katak ema sira neba kontinua serbisu atu halo dalam ida, iha mos tempu nebe susar, wainhira lolos sira tenki buka dalam atu hetan hahan.

Maibe dalam atu bele tulun an rasik la os nune deit. PHM tulun nafatin tos nain sira atu halo planus ba sira nia tos. Rai balu ke tiha ona atu bele kuda ainanas, hudi no kafe. Objektivu maka atu bele kuda la os deit atu bele fo han Besilau maibe produz barak liu atu bele lori atu fan iha Dili.

"Ami hakarak hatu obrigadu ba PHM tamba buat nebe sira halo mai ami," hateten katuas ida, Domingos Pedro Siqueira. "Oras ne'e sira nia servisu hotu ona no ami mak tenki ser lori ba oin atu hetan aban bain rua nebe diak." ❖

*Dylan Welch*

## Domingos' Story

*Between 8 October 1999 and 1 December 2001, the International Organization for Migration (IOM) helped over 143,500 East Timorese to return to their homes from refugee camps in West Timor, and other locations around the world.*

I'll never forget the terror and confusion of 7 September 1999. Three days earlier, amid plenty of shouting and smoke and gunfire, my friends and I had taken refuge in the hills above Baucau. We hid in the caves, fearing for our lives and worrying about the rumours that the TNI (Indonesian military) had vowed to leave no living thing larger than an ant behind. We knew that we had to leave that place, so we went to the airfield to try to join Bishop Carlos Ximenes Belo on the UN evacuation flight to Australia. But TNI troops and militiamen at the airport refused to allow any of us to board, and we were herded instead into a Hercules transport plane that was bound for Kupang, West Timor.

It was complete chaos — to go from the elation we had all felt after the vote for independence, just days earlier, to suddenly feeling as though we had no control over any aspect of our lives whatsoever.

Kupang provided no relief from the sense of dread and helplessness. I thought then that here, in these camps, amid the constant intimidation and political indoctrination, I would surely lose what remained of myself. Again, I knew I had to get out, and a few days later I got on a crowded ferry headed for Surabaya. The crossing took four days, but there was no let-up in the terror. Mixed with the

## Domingos nia Istoría

*Entre 8 Outubro 1999 no 1 Dezembro 2001, Organizaçãun Internasionál ba Migrasaun (OIM) tulun Timor Oan liu nain 143,500 fila fali ba sira nia uma hosi kampu refujiadus iha Timor Osidental no fatin sira seluk iha mundo rai klaran.*

Hau sei nunka haluha terror no konfuzau nia iha 7 Setembre 1999. Loron tolu antes, iha hakilar, tiru, ai-suar nia laran, hau nia kolegas sira no hau buka subar iha foho iha Baucau leten. Ami subar iha fatuk kuak, tauk mate no preokupa tamba ami rona katak TNI (militar Indonesia) atu oho ema hotu. Ami hatene katak ami tenki halai hosi ami nia subar fatin no ami halai ba kampu aviasaun atu tama hamutuk ho Amo Bispo Carlos Ximenes Belo nia aviaun hosi ONU ba Australia. Maibe TNI no milisia sira iha kampu aviasaun la hatan ami tama no halo ami tama fali iha Herkules nebe atu semo ba Kupang iha Timor Osidental.

Kaos kompletu — liu hosi hak-solok tamba ami vota ba ukun rasik an, loron hirak liu ba, to senti susar tebe-tebes hanesan ami la iha kontrole liu kona ba ami nia moris.

Kupang la fo alivio ba hau nia senti susar no dezamparadu. Hau hanoin katak iha nebe, iha kampus neba, iha intimidasaun nia klaran no indotri-nasaun politika, hau sei lakon au nia an rasik. Hau senti katak hau tenki halai hosi neba, no loron hirak hafoin to'o, hau sae feri ba Surabaya. Viajem lori loron hat, maibe terror sei nafatin. Hamutuk ho refujiadus iha mos milisia sira no espiaun militar nian, nebe buka hela aktivistas pro-independensia. Timor Oan hat ka lima, tama mos hau nia kolega nebe iha mos ro laran hamu-

*My experiences as a refugee made me feel that bringing my people back to their homeland was the most important job in the world.*



*Hau nia esperiensia hanesan refujiadu halo hau senti katak servisu lori ema fila ba sira nia rain servisu ida ke importante liu iha mundo tomak.*



FROM LEFT:

Refugee in one of West Timor's camps cradles her granddaughter while listening to words of comfort from Baucau's Bishop Nascimento, there to hold talks with militia leaders. Photo: Emanuel Braz

An IOM worker lends a helping hand to refugees from West Timor crossing the Salele border to come home to East Timor. Photo: Emanuel Braz

HOSI KARUK:

Refujiadu ida iha kampu na refujiadus iha Timor Osidental ko'os nia bei-oan no rona hela lia-fuan santu hosi Bispo Nascimento, iha neba atu koalia ho lider milisia sira. Foto: Emanuel Braz

Trabalhador OIM nian tulun hela refujadus sira hosi Timor Osidental liu hosi baliza iha Salele atu fila fali mai Timor Lorosa'e. Foto: Emanuel Braz



refugees were the militias and military intelligence, hunting for pro-independence activists. Four or five East Timorese, including a friend of mine who was aboard with his wife and children, were killed on that voyage, and their bodies flung into the sea.

I stayed in Java for about a month. Then I learnt that an organisation was arranging charter flights for East Timorese to return to Baucau. I got a place on the second IOM flight. When the plane touched down, I felt a sudden rush of happiness and relief wash over me. After so many days of fear and exhaustion, and simply not knowing what to do next, it was wonderful to come home — even if my home was now just a smoking ruin.

My experiences as a refugee made me feel that bringing my people back to their homeland was the most important job in the world. Within a few days of my return I went to the IOM office to see if I could help. I was hired to

tuk ho nia kaben no oan sira, sira oho iha viajem ne'e, no sira nia isin tuba ba tasi klaran.

Hau hela iha Java ba fulan ida nia laran. I mos hahu rona katak organiza-saun ida organiza hela aviaun atu lori Timor Oan sira fila fali ba Baucau. Hau hetan fatin iha aviaun segundo OIM nian. Wainhira aviaun to'o hau senti kontenti tebe-tebes no alivio bo'ot ida. Hafoin loran barak los moris iha tauk no kole nia laran, no la hatene saida maka atu halu, hau haksolok tebe-tebes atu fila ba uma — maiske hau nia uma ema sunu hotu.

Hau nia esperiensiencia hanesan refujiadu halo hau senti katak servisu lori ema fila ba sira nia rain servisu ida ke importante liu iha mundo tomak. Iha loran hirak deit nia laran hau ba buka hatene iha eskritoriu OIM se hau bele halo buat ruma atu bele ajuda. Sira simu hau no hau hahu kedas liu loran ida, atu tulun refujiadus atu fila fail. Loran ida primeiro hau servisu oras

begin work the very next day, to help find accomodation for the refugees who came back. That first day I worked 24 hours straight, without stopping even to eat.

I have returned to Kupang many times, helping IOM to organise refugee returns, by land and by sea, often confronting the TNI soldiers and militia groups there. It's hard sometimes, travelling to every corner of East Timor through the rain and the mud, crossing flooded rivers in heavy trucks, or sometimes just standing and waiting for hours at the airport to meet incoming refugee flights that have been delayed. I love this work though, and I see myself in every person who comes back, and wonder if they too feel the same way I did when I came home. ❖

Domingos Freitas

rua nulu resin hat la para, la para mos atu han.

Hau fila tiha ona ba Kupang dala barak ona, tulun IOM atu organiza refujiadus atu fila, liu hosi rai, be tasi nian, dala barak konfronta soldadus TNI no grupus milisia sira iha neba. Susar tebe-tebes, halao viajem iha rai Timor Lorosa'e nia klaran, liu hosi udan no taho, liu hosi mota iha kamioneta bo'ot, ka selai dala ruma hamrik deite iha neba no hein oras ba oras atu enkontru ho refujiadus nain lima, atrazadu oituan. Hau gosta servisu ida ne'e, no hau senti hanesan ba hau rasik duni wainhira ema idak-idak fila ona, no hanouin se sira senti hanesan hau, wainhira hau fila ba hau nia uma. ❖

Domingos Freitas

Home at last — refugee passengers disembark the Patricia Anne Hotung. Photo: David Dann/IOM

Ikus fali iha uma — refujiadus sira tun hosi ro Patricia Anne Hotung. Foto: David Dann/OIM



## In the Line of Duty

In the early days of the crisis, thousands of people were camping in the hills of Baucau and Viqueque districts, feeding on leaves and grass. As InterFET soldiers weeded out militia elements, I began, along with other relief workers, to deliver supplies to the needy.

Because of the poor condition of the roads, the only way we could get aid to them was through food drops by helicopters and C-130 cargo planes.

When some semblance of security was restored, we had to coax the people to come out of their hiding places by spreading word that the militias had been driven away. We did this by coordinating closely with churches, officials from the CNRT (the National Council of the Timorese Resistance) and local chiefs.

One of the most vivid memories I have of those early days in East Timor is of orphanages jam-packed with traumatised children. Many had no idea how they had ended up there.

On several occasions, the children thanked us by singing songs when we

## Tan Deit hau nia Dever

Iha loron hahu krize nian, ema rihun ba rihun toba hela iha foho sira iha distritus Baucau no Viqueque, han ai tahan no dut. Wainhira InterFET sira duni milisia sira hau no hau nia kolegas seluk hahu distribuisaun ba sira nebe presiza liu. Maibe tanba dalan at tebe-tebes ami halo to hahan hosi helikopteru no aviaun lori sasan C130.

Wainhira seguransa iha oituan ona ami tenki fo hatene ba povu atu tun hosi sira nia subar fatin, ami dehan katak milisia sira ba hotu tiha ona. Ami koordena hamutuk no uma-kreda, no ofisiais hosi CNRT no xefe lokais.

Memoria ida katak hau la haluha hosi periodo ida ne'e iha Timor Lorosa'e maka ida hosi orfanatus nebe nakonu ho labarik nebe hetan trauma. Barak la hatene sira to iha neba nusa.

Dala barak, labarik sira ne'e fo sira nia obrigadu ho hanahu wainhira sira simu hahan ka sasan sira seluk iha orfanatus. Loron tuir ba labarik barak hamutuk fali ho sira nia aman inan sira. Hau haksolok tebe-tebes wainhira hau hare familias sira hamutuk fila fali. Maibe, labarik barak liu maka la hetan



Logistics Officer, William Elachi, talks with a priest in a makeshift market after attending a food distribution meeting in Fatumaka, Baucau, in late 1999. Photo: Julio de Araujo

Ofisial Logistika, William Elachi koalia hela ho amuluk ida wainhira halao reuniaun ida kona ba fahe hahan nian iha Fatumaka, distritu Baucau iha tinan 1999. Foto: Julio de Araujo

delivered food and other supplies to the orphanages. In the days that followed, some of the children would be reunited with their parents. It was gratifying to witness the joy of a family reunited. Still, there would be many more little ones who would never find out what happened to their loved ones.

For most of the displaced, it was a desperate time. In the sub-district of Vamase, a local chief tried to attack us as we went about distributing food one day. Trouble started when he presented us with a list of names to be included in the distribution master roll. We rejected his request, as we already had our own list, compiled with help from the CNRT and district leaders. The local chief suddenly became enraged. Wielding a machete and several kerosene bottles, he lunged at us, sending us fleeing for our lives. Luckily, most of the food aid and other supplies were still in our trucks so we could beat a hasty retreat.

As we left, the local chief's father scolded him, "Can't you see that these foreigners are here to help you by giving you and your people food?" he thundered. "Calm down, you've got enough food — this is the only hope for your people to survive."

Those were difficult, dangerous times but we never gave up on our jobs. Our duty was to deliver food and other necessities to those who needed help. And two years on, as East Timor prepares for independence, I am happy to see that life is getting back to normal. ❖

William Elachi

*Those were difficult, dangerous times but we never gave up on our jobs. Our duty was to deliver food and other necessities to those who needed help.*



*Tempu ida ne'e susar no perigozu tebe-tebes maibe ami la deziste ami nia servisu. Ita nia dever maka atu fahe hahan no sasan sira seluk ba sira nebe presiza ami nia tulun.*

fila fali sira nia inan aman ka informasaun kona ba saida maka akontese ba sira nia familias.

Ba sira barak, loron sira ne'e iha dezespero nia laran. Iha sub-distritu Vemase, xefe lokal ida ataka ami loron ida wainhira ami ba iha neba atu fahe hahan. Problema hahu wainhira nia hatudu ba ami lista ida ho naran nebe atu tau hamutuk ho lista ba distribuisaun. Ami la simu lista ida ne'e tamba ami iha tiha ona ami nia lista, nebe ami tau hamutuk lori tulun hosi CNRT no lideres sira hosi distritu ne'e. Xefe lokal ne'e derepente hirus. Nia ataka ami ho maxeti no botir no kerosene. Ami halai lakon. Sorte hahan sei iha kamionete laran no nune ami halai hosi neba.

Wainhira ami fila xefe lokal ne'e nia aman hirus fali nia, "O la hare katak malae sira iha ne'e atu fo tulun ba o, tulun fahe hahan ba o nia ema?" nia hakilar ho nia. "Kalma, hahan iha natanon ona, ida ne'e maka fo esperensa katak ita nia ema la mate hotu."

Tempu ida ne'e susar no perigozu tebe-tebes maibe ami la hosik ami nia servisu. Ita nia dever maka atu fahe hahan no sasan sira seluk ba sira nebe presiza ami nia tulun. Tinan rua liu ba tiha ona no Timor Lorosa'e hadia an ba ukun rasik an. Hau haksolok tebe-tebes wainhira hau hare katak moris oras ne'e fila fali ba normal. ❖

William Elachi

*As international agencies and NGOs started arriving in East Timor, the working group of Timorese doctors found themselves in the middle of a massive relief effort.*



*Wainhira ajensias internasionais no ONG sira hahu to'o iha Timor Lorosa'e, grupu trabalho ne'e doutores nian, betan sira nia an rasik iha esforsu atu fo alivio bo'ot ida.*

## Emergency Call

The streets of Dili were at their meanest with gangs still looting and burning the city many days after the result of the referendum was announced, but Dr. Gregorio Fernandez of the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF) decided it was his duty to come out of hiding and see what was left of his office and the warehouse.

"I was worried about the documents in the office, the cars, and the properties. I also knew that we had 7.5 metric tonnes of Vitadele [a complementary food for children] stored in warehouses in Dili that would help feed a lot of children in the refugee camps in West Timor," he says. "So I decided to come back."

Dr. Fernandez hired two trucks, drivers and six Indonesian soldiers for security. "I was scared, the driver was scared, even the soldiers were scared," he says.

The rubble that was the UNICEF office and properties that greeted his return brought Dr. Fernandez to tears. But he managed to salvage 1.5 metric tonnes of Vitadele, as well as a few boxes of medicine from the two warehouses that somehow survived the fire. With what remained of the relief supplies, the convoy returned to West Timor.

Dr. Fernandez wasted no time in helping to assess the needs of the refugees, even though he was a refugee himself. A working group was formed, and contingency plans were drawn up. By October, the working group had managed to pool together a significant number of Timorese health workers and contacted the international organisations that could assist them.

## Xamada Emerjensia

Dili nia dalam laran at tebe-tebes tamba gangs sira sei nauk nafatin no sunu sidade laran loron barak hafoin fo sai resultado referendu nian, maibe Dr. Gregorio Fernandez hosi UNICEF desidi katak nia dever atu fila no hare saida maka sei diak iha nia eskritoriu no armazem.

"Hau preokupa ho hau nia doku-mentus hau hosik iha eskritoriu laran, kareta laran no rai. Hau mos hatene katak ami sei iha Vitadele [hahan fo suplementus ba labarik sira] toneladas 7.5 nebe rai iha armazem laran, nebe bele tulun fo hahan ba labarik sira iha kampu refujiadus iha Timor Osidental," nia hateten. "Ne'e duni hau halo hau nia desizaun atu fila fali mai."

Dr. Fernandez aluga trek rua, kondutor no soldadus Indonesia nain ne'en atu hametin nia seguransa. "Hau tauk, kondutor mos tauk, no soldadus rasik mos tauk hela," nia hateten.

UNICEF nia eskritoriu rahun hotu no uma sira seluk nebe nia hare halo nia tanis. Maibe nia konsegue duni salva Vitadele toneladas 1.5, no mos kaixa balun ho aimoruk hosi armazens rua nebe ahi la sunu. Ho sasan balu tan sira fila fail ba Timor Osidental.

Dr. Fernandez la lakon tempu atu tulun halo evaluasaun kona ba buat nebe refujiadus sira presiza, maiske nia mos refujiadu hotu. Grupu trabalho nia harii, no planus kontinjensia nia nos deside tiha ona. To'o Outubro, grupu trabalho ne'e konsegue halibus hamutuk numero diak ida Timor Oan sira nebe servisu iha saude no kontaktu ho organizasoes internasionais atu sira bele fo tulun.

"Profesionais saude nasional, sira aktivu tebe-tebes no iha preokupasaun



Safeguarding the health of the young in East Timor. Health workers go on a drive to fight polio across the country. Photos: OCPI

Tau matan ba saude labarik sira iha Timor Lorosa'e. Ofisias saude buka atu hasoru moras polio iha nasaun laran. Fotos: OCPI

"The local health professionals were very active and concerned. They felt they had the obligation to help," Dr. Fernandez says.

As international agencies and NGOs started arriving in East Timor, the working group of Timorese doctors found themselves in the middle of a massive relief effort. They were coordinating with UNICEF, the World Health Organization (WHO) and International Community Red Cross (ICRC) and giving briefings to new arrivals. The medical units of InterFET also joined in the operation.

When large numbers of refugees started returning from West Timor, the health workers kept a back-breaking work schedule, examining each returnee and vaccinating the children to make sure that epidemics did not break out under those difficult conditions. They set up tables and chairs in refugee transit centres, seaports, the airport and other designated areas all over East Timor. They were tired but in amazingly good spirits. They were just doing their job, but at the same time, it was more than just a job.

In the end, each international organisation was assigned to take care of a specific district. The crisis gave local health professionals invaluable training in various aspects of medical work. The set-up that emerged during those frantic days was to become the backbone of the government's district health plans several months down the road, when the emergency would be over and the health sector in East Timor could afford to dream of "Health for All in Timor Lorosa'e". ❖

*Doreen Jose*

bo'ot. Sira senti katak sira nia dever atu ajuda," hateten Dr. Fernandez.

Wainhira ajensias internasionais no ONG sira hahu to'o iha Timor Lorosa'e, grupu trabalho ne'e doutores nian, hetan sira nia an rasik iha esforsu atu fo alivio bo'ot ida. Sira kordena hela ho UNICEF, Organizasaun Munidal ba Saude no Kruz Mean Komunitade Internasional (KMKI) no halao briefings ba sira nebe foin to'o. Unidades mediku nian hosi InterFET mos tama hamutuk iha operasaun ida ne'e.

Wainhira refujiadus barak hahu fila fali hosi Timor Osidental, ema nebe servisu iha saude kontinua servi makas tebe, halao xek-up retornadus sira no fo vasina ba labarik sira atu nune evita epidemia ba sarampo iha kondisaun susar ida ne'e nia laran. Sira hadia meza no tur fatin iha sentru movimentu, iha ponte-kais, kampu-aviausaun no fatin oin-oin deit iha Timor Lorosa'e rai klaran. Sira kole maibe laran sei forte. Sira halao deit sira nia servisu, maibe, maiske sira nia dever.

Iha ikus fali, organizasaun internasional ida-idak simu responsabilidade hosi distritu espfisiku. Krize ne'e fo trainu nebe diak tebes ba profesionais saude nasional iha aspektus barak iha servisu mediku nian. Knar servisu nebe mosu iha loron hirak ne'e oras ne'e sai hanesan fundasaun ba planus saude ba distritus hosi governu iha fulan hirak tuir fali, wainhira emerjensia ramata no sector saude iha Timor Lorosa'e bele hahu mehi ho "Saude ba Ema Hotu iha Timor Lorosa'e". ❖

*Doreen Jose*

*“We were living miserable lives as refugees in Atambua. We were doing all kinds of odd jobs like clearing other people’s rubbish, but it still wasn’t enough to survive.”*



*“Ami iha neba hela hanesan ema kasian iha Atambua. Servisu nebe-nebe deit hanesan foti foer ema seluk nian maibe osan seidauk to’o atu bele betan moris diak.”*

You shouldn’t believe everything that you hear in West Timor’s refugee camps, the brothers da Costa of Manufahi found out for themselves. Photo: Omar Mendoza

Imi lalika fiar buat hotu nebe mak imi rona kona ba kampu refujiadus iha Timor Osidental, irmaun da Costa hosi Manufahi buka hetan ba nia an rasik. Foto: Omar Mendoza

### A Pleasant Surprise

For months, Marcal da Costa and his family had stayed at a refugee camp in West Timor. They missed their friends and family in their village in East Timor’s Manufahi district, but were afraid to return because they were fearful of being set upon by the other villagers. Rumour had it that Marcal’s younger brother, Remijiu, had been murdered when he made the trip home.

On 25 October 2001, Marcal and his family finally decided to take the plunge. They crossed the border, and with trepidation, returned to Manufahi. To their surprise, they found that Remijiu was not only alive and well, he had also settled into his life in the village.

Today, Marcal says he is happy to be back. “We were living miserable lives as refugees in Atambua. We were doing all kinds of odd jobs like clearing other people’s rubbish, but it still wasn’t enough to survive.”

The da Costas’ experience is not unique. For the thousands of refugees still living in camps in West Timor, information from across the border is rare. What they hear are often rumours aimed at intimidating them into remaining in the camps. But for those who venture home, like the da Costas, the truth often comes as a pleasant surprise. ❖

Omar Mendoza



### Supreza nebe Diak ida

Fulan ba fulan, Marcal da Costa no familia hela iha kampu ba refujiadus iha Timor Osidental. Maibe sira mos laran triste tamba hanoin kona sira nia familia no kolegas iha sira nia aldeia iha distritu Manufahi iha Timor Lorosa’e. Maibe sira mos tauk atu fila tamba sira sei tauk hela atu hetan susar hosi ema sira seluk iha sira nia aldeia. Rona mos lia-bisbisu katak Marcal nia alin, Remijiu, ema oho wainhira nia fila mai.

Iha loron 25 fula Outubro 2001, Marcal no familia decide atu fila deit. Sira liu baliza no ho tauk hela fila fali ba Manufahi. Maibe sira hakfodak wainhira sira hare katak Remijiu moris no diak hela no mos halao moris hanesan bainbain iha aldeia neba.

Ohin loron, Marcal hateten katak nia haksolok tebes tamba fila fali mai. “Ami iha neba hela hanesan ema kasian iha Atambua. Servisu nebe-nebe deit hanesan foti foer ema seluk nian maibe osan seidauk to’o atu bele hetan moris diak.”

Esperiencia ida ne’e la os deit Da Costa sira maka hetan. Rihun ba rihun ema refujiadus sira sei hela nafatin iha kampu refujiadus iha Timor Osidental, informasaun sira la dun hetan iha neba. Saida maka sira rona maka rumores nebe ema uza iha neba atu halo ema tauk atu nune sira hela iha kampus refujiadus neba. Maibe ba sira nebe fila ona ba sira nia uma, hanesan Da Costa sira, surpresa diak ida hakfodak. ❖

Omar Mendoza

### Caught In Between

Baucau Mosque was the target of angry rioters in March 2001. Today, it stands as a symbol of new hope — hope that a community, once divided by religious tensions, can put aside its differences and live in harmony.

Prior to the vote for independence in 1999, a small but significant Muslim minority lived in Baucau’s predominantly Catholic society. In the violent aftermath, many fled and never came back, but many more chose to return — to an atmosphere of fear and suspicion.

It was an uneasy time. Tens of thousands of people had just wit-

Nur Slam and her children in front of the newly rehabilitated mosque in Baucau. Photo: Michael Chelius

Nur Slam ho nia oan iha meskita nebe foin hadia iha Baucau. Foto: Michael Chelius

### Moris iha Klaran

Meskita Baucan nian hetan alvu hosi populasaun balu iha Marsu 2001. Ohin loron nia hamrik hanesan simbolo ba esperansa foun — esperansa katak komunidadade ida, nebe uluk hetan divisaun tamba tensaun relijiozo, bele rai ba sorin sira nia diferensas no moris iha dame nia laran.

Molok vota ba ukun rasik an iha 1999, iha grupu katak kikoan; sira ema Muslim iha Baucau no moris iha area ida nebe Katoliku mak barak. Hafoin violensia, barak halai no la fila tan mai, maibe barak decide atu fila fali mai — tama iha atmosfera nebe iha tauk no suspeita.



nessed untold horrors committed by elements of the Indonesian army and pro-autonomy militias. The majority of the people blamed the violence on those with links to Jakarta. Muslims were targeted because Islam is the main religion of Indonesia.

In September 1999, Baucau's Muslim community had to flee the militias whilst also fighting off possible accusations that they were in fact collaborating with the enemy. Muslims like Nur Slam and Mohammed Carlos Soares remember the panic and the chaos, and the sounds of gunshots ringing out across town as they fled.

Carlos was in the clandestine movement and wanted to remain in Baucau. But Indonesian troops soon found him and threatened to harm his family unless they left for West Timor. At the refugee camps across the border, Carlos found himself in a precarious situation. His brother-in-law was a mid-level commander for the Indonesian army in Baucau. That meant that the soldiers in West Timor paid more attention to Carlos and his family. The troops became enraged when they found out about his involvement in the resistance movement.

Fearing for his safety, Carlos secretly visited UNHCR in Kupang, hoping to find a way to return to East Timor. He was able to secure passage for both himself and his sister.

"I had to arrange this without my brother-in-law knowing," says Carlos. "I was afraid he would interfere."

For Nur Slam, the days following the referendum were uncertain ones. She remembers being taken to the coastal village of Laga by Indonesian soldiers, and being made to wait two days for a boat that would take her to

Tempu ne'e susar. Ema rihun ba rihun sai nudar testemunha ba horores nebe elementus hosi militar-Indonesia no milisia pro-autonomia halao. Maioria ema fo todan violensia ne'e ba sira nebe iha ligasaun ho Jakarta. Musulmanos sai hanesan alvu tamba Islaun hanesan relijiaun nebe bo'ot liu iha Indonesia.

Iha fulan Setembro 1999, komunidad Islaun Baucau nian tenki moris ho todan rua, halai hosi milisia sira no mos hosi akusasoens katak sira maka kolabora ho inimigo. Ema Islaun hanesan Nur Slam no Mohammed Carlos Soares sei lembra paniku no kaos, no kilat nia lian iha momentu sira halahi ne'e.

Carlos servisu ba movimentu klandestina no hakarak hela iha Baucau. Maibe tropas Indonesia nian hetan nia ho ameasa nia familia se nia la ba Timor Osidental. Iha kampu ba refijados iha neba, Carlos moris iha situasaun susar nia laran. Nia rihan servisu hanesan komandante nivel klaran iha militar Indonesio iha Baucau. Nia hateten katak soldadu sira iha Timor Osidental tau natan liu ba nia no nia familia. Tropas sira hahu odio nia wainhira sira hatene kona ba nia involvimentu ho movimentu klandestina.

Tamba tauk nia seguransa, Carlos ho subar ba vizita UNHCR iha Kupang ho esperansa katak sei bele hetan dalam ida atu bele fila hamutuk ho nia familia ba Timor Lorosa'e. Nia konsegue hetan dalam ne'e ba nia rasik no ba nia bin.

"Hau tenki halao planu ne'e no hau nia rihan la bele hatene," hateten Carlos. "Hau tauk katak nia sei bele interfere."

Ba Nur Slam, laron hirak nebe



Mohammed Carlos Soares hard at work in his new tempeh shop.  
Photo: Michael Chelius

Mohammed Carlos Soares servisu makas iha nia loja foun.  
Foto: Micael Chelius

West Timor. When no boat arrived, the soldiers drove her to Baucau airport where she was put on a plane to Kupang, across the border.

"I spent my first night in Kupang outside a toilet at an army camp crying and feeling unhappy," she recalls.

UNHCR helped her return to East Timor six weeks later.

By November 1999, a number of Muslims had come home to Baucau. Despite the hardship they suffered at the hands of the militias, Muslims were often viewed with mistrust by other Timorese. The tensions culminated in the destruction of the Baucau Mosque more than one year later.

The mosque has since been repaired with funds from Malaysia and Portugal. In November, Bishop Nascimento of Baucau and UN officials attended an inauguration ceremony — a gesture many hope will heal old wounds and promote tolerance within the district.

Since then, peace has prevailed. Both Carlos and Nur now use the Mosque for prayers in the morning and on Fridays. Nur's husband has a job as a maintenance worker at UNTAET. Carlos now runs a small kiosk selling *tempeh* (an Indonesian snack made from soy beans) that he makes himself. Life has returned to normal. Both Carlos and Nur say they're looking forward to the day when their relatives decide to return to Baucau. East Timor is after all, their home too. ❖

Michael Chelius

tuir laron referendu hanesan moris ho la hatene saida maka sei akontesi. Nia sei lembra wainhira militar Indonesia sira lori nia ba Laga, no halo nia hein laron rua atu sai ro nebe lori nia ba Timor Osidental. Maibe tamba ro la to'o, militar sira lori nia fali ba kampu aviasaun iha Baucau atu ba Kupang, iha baliza sorin.

"Hau nia kalan primeiro iha Kupang, hau tanis deit iha haris fatin iha kampu militar ida no senti triste tebe-tebes," nia hanoin fila hikas.

Nasoes Unidas nia Komisariu As ba Refujiadus (UNHCR) tulun nia fila ba Timor Lorosa'e liu semanas ne'en.

To'o Novembru 1999, ema Islaun balu fila ba sira nia uma iha Baucau. Ema islaun mos simu terus hosi milisia sira, maibe Timor Oan sira hateke ba sira ho deskonfia. Tensaun ramata ho destruisaun Meskita Baucau nian liu tinan ida.

Meskita oras ne'e harii foun fali ona ho osan hosi Malasia no Portugal. Iha Novembru, Bispo Nascimento hosi Baucau no ofisiais Baucau nian tuir serimonia atu inaugura — hatudu ida ke ema barak hein katak bele tulun promove toleransia iha distrito laran.

Desde entaun, dame haburas. Carlos no Nur reza iha Meskita daderdader no iha Sexta-feiras. Nur nia kaben iha servisu iha kiosk ida, fan tempeh nebe nia halo rasik. Moris oras ne'e fila ba normal. Carlos no Nur dehan katak sira sei hein ba laron nebe sira nia familia sei deside atu fila fali ba Baucau. Timor Lorosa'e mos sira nia rai. ❖

Michael Chelius

*Both Carlos and Nur say they're looking forward to the day when their relatives decide to return to Baucau. East Timor is after all, their home too.*



*Carlos no Nur dehan katak sira sei hein ba laron nebe sira nia familia sei deside atu fila fali ba Baucau. Timor Lorosa'e mos sira nia rai.*

## Coming Home

Cancio Lopes de Carvalho raises high a black T-shirt bearing a single word — *Mabidi*. The name of a once-notorious militia group in East Timor. He hands the garment to independence leader Xanana Gusmão and declares, “My struggle is over”. The two men hug. There is a round of applause.

17 October 2001 marks the symbolic end of *Mabidi*, and the end of Cancio’s role as its commander. Many hope the ceremony at the border town of Salele will signal the beginning of a process of reconciliation between thousands of Cancio’s followers, and those who suffered when *Mabidi* and other militia groups laid waste to East Timor after the Popular Consultation of 30 August 1999.

As East Timor burned more than two years ago, Cancio and thousands of his supporters crossed the border into West Timor. There, they joined tens of thousands of other East Timorese refugees. Home was often a squalid camp. Most of the refugees maintained little contact with their relatives here, and received scant information of the developments that have been shaping their homeland.

In November 2000, Cancio signaled a willingness to return to his village in Ainaro district. Intense negotiations followed, spearheaded by Gusmão and UNTAET Chief of Staff N. Parameswaran.

In September 2001, Cancio’s brother, Francisco, and mother and father made the trip home from West Timor. They have been living in Ainaro since. Their reintegration into the Ainaro community has been relatively easy — but then again, they were never



Refugee trucks at the border checkpoint are emptied and checked for weapons before being reloaded for the trip home. Photo: Edward Armstrong

Inspektor sira revista kamioneta refujiadus iha fronteira, hodi buka kilat ruma wainhira fila fali ba Timor Lorosa’e. Foto: Edward Armstrong

## Fila mai Uma

Cancio Lopes de Carvalho foti as tiha faru metan ida ne’ebe iha hakerek lia fuan ida. Mahidi. Naran grupu milisia konhesido iha Timor Lorosa’e, nia entrega tiha faru ne’e ba lider independensia nian Xanana Gusmão hodi hateten dehan, “Hau luta hotu ona”. Sira nain rua hakuak malu tiha, ema basa liman tarutu makaas.

Outubro loron 17 tinan 2001 simboliku tamba lori Mahidi nian, no ramata Cancio nian knar hanesan nia komandante. Ema barak hein atu serimonia iha sidade fronteira Salele nian sei marka hahu proseso ida rekonsiliasaun nian entre Cancio nia seguidores rihun ba rihun ho sira nebe terus bainhira Mahidi no grupu milisia sira seluk riba rahun at tiha Timor Lorosa’e liu tiha Konsulta Popular 30 Agostu 1999.

Timor Lorosa’e sunu tiha liu ba tinan rua resin, Cancio ho ninia apoiantes rihun ba rihun atravesa tiha fronteira no tama ba Timor Osidental, iha neba sira hamutuk ho refujiadus Timor Oan besik liu rihun nulu. Uma dala barak sai kampu mamuk at ida. Refujiadu barak manten nafatin kontkto ho sira nia familia iha ne’e atu simu hetan informasaun oituan kona ba desenvolvimentu nebe halao iha sira nia rai rasik.

Iha Novembro Cancio hatudu sinal katak la iha vontade atu fila ba ninia rai iha Ainaro. Negosiasoes makas tuir hamutuk ho Xanana Gusmão ho Xefe Staf UNTAET, N. Parameswaran.

Iha Setembru 2001 Cancio nia maun Francisco ho nia inan aman lao fila ba uma hosi Timor Osidental. To’o ohin loron sira hela ona iha

members of a militia group and the people of Ainaro know this.

This hot, dusty morning in Salele sees more than 370 refugees returning from West Timor. Most are heading back to their villages in Ainaro. Another 500 are expected to cross the border the following day. They will go home to Cova Lima district.

Cancio himself is not amongst the returnees. He’s heading back to West Timor after the ceremony. The militia leader maintains he misses Ainaro, though a date has yet to be set for his return. In Salele, he jests with Gusmão about the state of his house in East Timor, calling on the independence leader to make sure it’s kept clean. A few journalists laugh. But the easy banter belies the uneasiness ordinary Timorese have about the return of men like Cancio.

Says Filomena Freitas Carvalho, “The refugees are more than welcome to come home but I am concerned

Ainaro. Sira nia reintregasaun ba Komunitade Ainaro nian relativamente fasil-maibe sira la membro grupu milisia nian, no povo Ainaro mos hatene ida ne’e.

Dader manas ida ne’e assiste iha Salele refujiadus 370 resin fila hosi Timor Osidental barak fila ba sira nia rai Ainaro. Sira seluk nain 500 atu tesik fronteira aban atu ba sira nia uma iha Covalima.

Cancio la fila hamutuk ho sira. Liu tiha serimonia nia fila ba Timor Osidental. Lider milisia ida ne’e kontinua hadomi Ainaro, maibe seidak hatene bainhira mak fila. Iha Salele nia koalía halimar ho Gusmão kona ba ninia uma iha Timor Lorosa’e, husu asegura no mantem uma mos nafatin. Jornalista balu hamnasa halimar. Maibe hamnasa ne’e subar tauk ba bainhira ema hanesan Cancio ne’e atu fila mai.

Filomeno Freitas Carvalho hateten, “Refujiadus sira ema simu ho



Former militia leader Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho, at the Salele border with FDTL Commander Taur Matan Ruak. Despite the smile on his face, Lopes de Carvalho is returning to face justice in East Timor. Photo: Lynn Lee

Lider uluk nian milisia Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho, iha fronteira Salele ho DFTL Komandante Taur Matan Ruak. Lopes de Carvalho ham anasa hela, maibe wainhira nia fila ba Timor Lorosa’e, nia sei hatan iha tribunal kona ba hahalok nebe nia halo. Foto: Lynn Lee

about security. Those people who commit crimes should be put on trial and sentenced to jail, otherwise the victims' families may take justice in their own hands. There are still a lot of angry, broken-hearted people in East Timor."

As the trucks and cars carrying the refugees start rolling across the border into Salele, there is a shout.

"The first car is mine!" Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho is Cancio's brother and *Mahidi's* second-in-command — the highest-ranking member of a militia group to return from West Timor.

Nemesio seems happy, laughing and shaking hands with Gusmão as his car trundles in. But it is a controversial homecoming. As journalists swarm around the man, the questions come fast and furious. Why is he returning? Is he prepared to stand trial? What about his supporters? How many remain in West Timor?

"I am very happy to be home," the former militia commander declares. "I am prepared to face justice today."

Nemesio knows what to expect. Just two weeks before, he'd had a meeting in Kupang with Parameswaran and UNTAET's former Prosecutor General Mohamed Othman. The two had briefed him on East Timor's judicial process.

"The returnees must accept that if they commit a crime, they have to be accountable. They will go before the courts," explains Othman. "There is no amnesty."

Barely hours after the ceremony, Nemesio is placed in a helicopter heading towards Dili. He is taken before an investigating judge. Questions are asked about his alleged involvement in the 1999 violence. The judge grants

diak liu fila maibe hau tauk tamba seguransa. Ema sira ne'ebe halau krime sei tau julgamento ho sei simu senten-za atu ba komarka, se lae familia viti-ma sira nian sei halo justisa hodi sira nian lian rasik. Ema barak iha Timor Lorosa'e sei hirus boot no fuan kanek."

Bainhira kamionetas ho kareta ne'ebe lori refugiado sira komesa lao tesik ba fronteira tama Salele, ema ida haklalak.

"Kareta ida uluk ne'e hau nian!" Nemesio Lopes de Carvalho, Cancio nia alin, segundo comandante Mahidi — membros milisia ho posto boot liu atu fila hosi Timor Osidental.

Nemesio, haksolok, hamnasa no kaer liman ho Gusmão momento nia kareta tama, maibe ne'e kontraversial ida. Jornalista barak haleu nia, bainhira perguntas sai kedas mai. Tan sa ida mak nia fila, nia prontu para atu ba julgamento ka lae? Oin sa kona ba ninia ema apoiantes? Nain hira mak sei hela iha Timor Osidental?

"Hau haksolok tebes tanba iha uma," antigo komandante milisia ne'e hateten. "Hau prontu ona atu ba justisa ohin duni."

Nemesio hatene saida mak nia atu hasoru. Foin semana rua liu ba, nia hasoru Parameswara no UNTAET nia antigo Prokurador Jeral Mohamed Othman iha Kupang. Ema nain rua koalita kona ba processo judicial iha Timor Lorosa'e.

"Sira ne'ebe fila mai tenki simu katak se komete krime karik sira tenki responsabiliza. Sira tenki ba uluk tribunal" Senhor Othaman explika. "La iha amnestia."

Oras hirak liu tiha serimonia, Nemesio tama helikopteru ba Dili. Lori uluk nia ba Juis Investigasaun.



A young refugee looks out from his truck with a mixture of hope and fear as he makes the trip home from West Timor to East Timor. Photo: Lynn Lee

Labarik ida hare ho nia matan ho esperansa no mos ho tauk wainhira nia fila ba nia rain hosi Timor Osidental ba Timor Lorosa'e. Foto: Lynn Lee

him a conditional release, but Nemesio will have to return if there is sufficient evidence to try him.

As Nemesio leaves Salele, a reconciliation meeting is underway. Village chiefs and representatives selected from amongst the returnees are holding intense talks.

Out on the road, a group of returnees is waiting patiently to be transported to the transit centre in Suai. Most look tired. Children are huddled under umbrellas at the back of trucks. Several have brought with them pet dogs and chickens. Men and women sit atop piles of clothes, buckets and old chairs. A few babies are crying. But there is a sense of relief amongst the people.

"I am very happy to return. East Timor is my home. I want to go back to Ainaro and be a farmer," says Alipio da Silva.

In another truck, Teresa Sarmiento smiles when asked how she feels about going home, "I am happy," she says, before breaking down in tears. "I am very happy." ❖

*Chloe Lynch*

Husu nia kona ba ninia involvimento tinan 1999 nian juiz garante liberdade kondisional ba nia. Maibe sei tenki hela fila fali karik iha dados kona ba nia.

Mesmo ke Nemesio hosik ona Salele, masoru rekonsiliaun lao nafatin. Xefe suko no representantes nebe hili entre sira nebe foin fila ne'e halao hela konversasoens makas.

Iha dalan sorin grupu ida ema sira foin fila nian hein hela ho pasiensia atu ba sentru trazito iha Suai. Barak mak kole. Kous labarik sira iha guarda huva nia okos iha kamioneta nia kotuk. Sira barak mak lori asu ho manu. Feto mane tur iha roupa falun nia leten, baldes, kadeiras at sira nia leten. Labarik balu tanis maibe ema senti laran kaman ona "hau haksolok atu fila. Timor Lorosa'e mak hau nia uma. Hau hakarak fila ba Ainaro nudar agrikultur," Alipio da Silva hateten.

Iha kamioneta seluk Teresa Sarmiento hamnasa bainhira husu nia senti oin sa atu fila uma. Hodi mata ben nia hateten, "Hau kontente. Hau kontente tebes." ❖

*Chloe Lynch*

*"The returnees must accept that if they commit a crime, they have to be accountable. They will go before the courts," explains Othman. "There is no amnesty."*



*"Sira ne'ebe fila mai tenki simu katak se komete krime karik sira tenki responsabiliza. Sira tenki ba uluk tribunal," Othman explika. "La iha amnestia."*

*There's a new buzz in East Timor; a new vibrancy, as people pick up the pieces and look towards building a better future.*



*Iha buat foun ida iba Timor Lorosa'e, buat nabilan ida, wainhira Timor Oan sira foti sasan hodi harii Timor ba betan futuru diak ida.*



With a little help from Korean peacekeepers, people from Home village in Lospalos are making bricks. Photo: Angelika Kapol

With their boots and shovels, Dili's clean-up brigade gives the city a makeover. Photos: Emanuel Braz/OCPI

Forsa hanetin dame Koreana fo'o tulun hodi halo tijolo iba Home, vila ida iba Lospalos. Foto: Angelina Kapol.

Ho sira nia botas no kanuru, brigada hamos nian hadia sidade Dili. Foto: Emanuel Braz/OCPI



## Rebuilding a Shattered Land Harii Nasaun ida nebe Rahun



A school in Dili being rehabilitated in more ways than one — Timor's whole education system is being overhauled.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Harii eskola iba Dili, iba dalan barak hodi halao servisu ida ne'e — sistema edukasaun tomak sei harii fila fali.

Foto: Brennon Jones

*In Dili, hardly any buildings were left undamaged. Aerial reconnaissance by the multinational force and UNAMET over most of the cities and towns of East Timor has found the towns of Ainaro and Cassa completely destroyed, while an estimated 70 per cent of Atsabe, Gleno, Lospalos, Maliana, Manatuto and Oecussi have been burned down or leveled. Extensive damage is also reported in Suai and Liquica. In Viqueque, an estimated 20 per cent of the town was destroyed. The force and UNAMET have visited Baucau, where damage to the town was found to be relatively minor.*

*- Report of the UN Secretary-General on the situation in East Timor, 4 October 1999*

### From the Ashes

*The view from the air tells only part of the story. On the ground, the destruction revealed its full dimensions: hundreds of schools were damaged or destroyed; 77 per cent of health clinics were damaged; the port at Dili Harbour and the airports of Dili and Baucau were nearly inoperable; radio and television communications were virtually nonexistent, owing to the destruction of broadcast stations and transmitting equipment. Electrical and water supply were, as described in the UN Secretary General's same report, "in real danger of collapse"; homes and businesses were either in ruins or severely damaged; and with most public buildings*

*Iha Dili, uma sira kuaže tomak betan destruisaun. Hateke tun hosi leten forsas multinasional no UNAMET deskobre katak sidades barak liu iba Timor Lorosa'e hanesan Ainaro no Cassa betan destruisaun total, no besik pursentu 70 iba sidade Atsabe, Gleno, Lospalos, Maliana, Manatuto no Oecussi sunu botu selai rahun besik botu. Destruisaun bo'ot mos akontesi iba Suai no Liquica. Iba Viqueque, besik pursentu 20 sidade ne'e betan destruisaun. Forsa no UNAMET vizita Baucau nebe destruisaun la dun makas.*

*- Relatorio hosi Sekretariu-Jeral ONU kona ba situasaun iba Timor Lorosa'e, iba nian loron 4 fulan Outubro 1999.*

### Hosi Akudesa

*Hateke hosi leten fo hatene deit istoria sorin. Hosi rai, destruisaun ne'e hatudu katak iba dimensaun barak: atus ba atus eskolas mak hetan destruisaun; pursentu 77 klinikas saude at tiha; ponte kais Dili nian no kampu aviasaun Dili no Baucau nian la bele halao servisu; radio no televisaun la iba, tamba estasaun no torre transmisaun hetan destruisaun. Eletrisidade no Be'e nia sistemas hanesan fo sai iba relatorio "iha perigo atu lakon ona", uma no negosius rahun hotu, no uma publiku sira mos afeta tiha, servisu sivil la halao tan.*

*Destruisaun bo'o ida ne'e hatudu katak Indonesia nia intensaun maka atu arraza duni teritoriu ida ne'e — aksaun*

*“I don’t think ‘reconstruction’ is a good word; I think a better word for what happened those first couple of months is ‘clean-up’, just making the place safe to live.”*

*- Andrew Leith, then-Major in the Australian Army under Major-General Peter Cosgrove*



*“Hau la hanoin katak ‘rekonstrusaun’ ne’e lia-fuan nebe diak, hau hanoin lia-fuan diak liu atu uza maka ‘hamos’ atu bele deskreve servisu nebe hori uluk ami balao, hamos fatin seguru ida atu ema bele moris.”*

*- Andrew Leith, nebe uluk servisu hanesan Major iha Esersitu Australiano iha Major-Jeneral Peter Cosgrove nia okos*

equally affected, civil services ceased to function.

This vast wreckage reflected the single-minded urge to level the former Indonesian territory — an act carried out with little more than guns, grenades and gasoline. But if it succeeded in making life nearly impossible for those who remained here, it obviously failed to kill the spirit of those who were yet more determined to build an independent East Timor.

Today, that determination is evident throughout the capital. In many homes, families have resumed their normal lives under a new roof, a fresh coat of paint, and with shiny white tiles on the floor. Schoolchildren make their way to classrooms that not long ago were little more than boxes of rubble. Wooden scaffolds flank the sides of buildings where workmen renew each structure bit by bit. And Dili’s commercial areas of Audian, Colmera, and Comoro seem to sport another storefront every week, selling clothes, furniture, auto parts, wholesale goods, all the necessities of life. Their rapid growth has also given rise to another new development — the traffic jam.

The reconstruction effort began almost immediately following the arrival of InterFET troops on 20 September 1999. At that time, however, there was hardly a long-term plan in effect.

“It was just survival mode,” says Andrew Leith, then-Major in the Australian Army under Major-General Peter Cosgrove. “I don’t think ‘reconstruction’ is a good word; I think a better word for what happened those first couple of months is ‘clean-up’, just making the place safe to live.”

To complicate matters, InterFET, UNAMET, and the CNRT (the

ida nebe halo ho kilat, granadas no mina rai. Nia hetan susesu atu halo moris susar tebe-tebes ba sira nebe sei hela nafatin iha ne’e, maibe nia la hetan susesu atu oho espirtu ema sira nebe hakarak harii no hare Timor Lorosa’e independente.

Ohin loron, determinasun ida ne’e bele hare iha kapital. Iha uma barak, familias barak hahu moris hanesan bain-bain iha uma ho kakuluk, pinta foun, no ho azulejo nabilian iha rai. Labaraik sira ba eskola nebe foin dadauk at hotu. Andaime iha uma nia sorin mos barak nebe ema servisu atu harii fali estruturas sira ne’e. No Dili nia area komersial iha Audian, Colmera no Comoro hanesan loke loja foun ida tan semana-semama, fan roupa, mobil-ia, pesa ba kareta, sasan bain-bain no buat seluk tan; maibe movimentu komersial bo’ot ida ne’e mos halo moris ba dezentovimentu ida tan — trafikku kareta nian.

Harii fila fali ida ne’e hahu ho InterFET nia to’o iha loron 20 fulan Setembro 1999. Iha tempu ne’e, la iha planu ida ba longo-prazu.

“Halao servisu atu sobrevive,” hateten Andrew Leith, nebe uluk servisu hanesan Major iha Esersitu Australiano, iha Major-Jeneral Peter Cosgrove nia okos. “Hau la hanoin katak ‘rekonstrusaun’ ne’e lia-fuan nebe diak, hau hanoin lia-fuan diak liu atu uza maka ‘hamos’ atu bele deskreve servisu nebe hori uluk ami halao, hamos fatin seguru ida atu ema bele moris.”

Atu halo situasaun susar liu tan, InterFET, UNAMET no CNRT (Konselhu Nasional ba Rezistencia Timor nian) hadau malu atu hetan fatin ida nebe diak atu sira bele halo baze ba sira nia operasoes. Ho milisias no ho

Keeping the faith: Luis da Silva says a prayer in his burnt-out home in Dili.

Photo: Jason South/SMH/The Age

Kaer metin ita nia fe: Luis da Silva reza hela iha nia uma nebe mutuk iha Dili.

Foto: Jason South/SMH/The Age



National Council of Timorese Resistance) were all vying to secure any available buildings from which to base their operations. With militias and the Indonesian military still at large, this task presented numerous setbacks: buildings that were secure one day might end up in ruins the next if left unguarded. The situation lasted more than a month before the departure of the Indonesian military and the vanquishing of the militias.

Leith cites the destruction of the East Timorese Cultural Centre, a historic colonial landmark in the centre of Dili. In early October 1999, it was still a functioning building occupied by the Indonesian military.

“I remember being pulled out at about 5 o’clock one afternoon to find they’d torched all of it,” he recalls. “The fire was so fierce you couldn’t drive down the road, because the fire

TNI halai hela, objetivu ida ne’e hetan obstakulos barak: baze nebe loron ida seguru loron ida seluk bele rahun hotu se seguransa la makas. Situasaun ne’e lori liu fulan ida atu militar Indonesia no milisia sira atu lakon hotu.

Leith koalia kona ba destruisaun Sentru Kultural Timor Lorosa’e nian, uma istoriku ida iha Dili nia klaran. Iha fulan Outubro 1999, fatin militar Indonesia sira sei uza hela.

“Hau sei lembra loron ida wainhira iha tuku lima lokraik ida hau hatene katak sira sunu tiha,” nia hateten. “Ahi makas los no ema la bele liu ho kareta, tamba ahi sunu to estrada klaran. Sira sunu tiha uma ida ne’e — hau la bele fiar.”

Nia deskreve tan metodo nebe sira uza atu hahu ahi-sunu sira ne’e: galoes 44 gazolina tau iha uma nia klaran, no sunu pivete hanesan pavio. Liu oras balu, fatin ne’e hetan esplosaun makas.



Generating growth: Dili's power stations may be old, but they are up and running. Photo: Brennon Jones

Hahu haburas: estasaun eletrisidade iha Dili tuan ona, maibe halao servisu nafatin. Foto: Brennon Jones

was coming right across the street. They'd just torched the building — it was unbelievable.”

He then describes the typical method with which such fires were set: a 44-gallon drum of gasoline would be placed in the centre of the building, and then a mosquito coil lit as a fuse. A few hours later, the place would go up in a massive explosion.

In December 1999, the departure of the last vestiges of the Indonesian military was met with cheers and jeers at the Dili port. But the elation was short-lived: On every front, in every district, the country was in a state of havoc. The establishment of security was just the first step towards not only recovering what was lost, but also forming the new nation that the people had overwhelmingly voted for. With little food or water, an absence of law and order, and widespread destruction, that dream must have seemed a long way off.

Thousands of Timorese who had fled to the mountains or taken refuge across the border in West Timor — voluntarily or not — returned to pick up the pieces. For many families, however, there was simply no “home” to return to. Alongside the damage to most of the country's infrastructure, it's estimated

Iha fulan Dezembro 1999, wainhira Indonesia sira nebe sai ikus ba tiha, ema basa lima no hakfuik iha ponte kais Dili nian. Maibe haksolok ida ne'e la dura tempu barak. Iha fatin nebe-nebe, iha distritus tomak, nasaun iha destruisaun total nia laran. Hametin fali seguransa, ida ne'e hanesan pasu ida atu bele hetan fali buat nebe lakon maibe atu harii nasaun foun ida nebe ema povu vota atu hetan. Ho hahan no be mos oituan deit, lei no ordem la iha, no destruisaun iha fatin nebe-nebe, mehi ida ne'e senti hanesan dok tebe-tebes.

Timor Oan sira rihun ba rihun nebe halai ba foho ka sai refujiadus iha Timor Osidental, fila fali atu harii fali sira nia moris. Ba familias barak, “uma” la iha atu bele fila ba. Ho destruisaun infraestrutur, besik uma 65,000 maka hetan destruisaun in semanas hofoin referendu.

Patrick Burgess, nebe iha 1999 simu knar hanesan Administrador Distritu Liquica deskreve situasaun iha neba at tebe-tebes: “Uma barak liu maka hetan destruisaun. Uma governu nian hotu rahun. Uma nebe sei hamrik hela maka uma rua hosi tempu Portuguese nian, ida nebe uluk Bupati nian uma no ida seluk tamba iha forsas Australia nian liman.”

Atu ajuda hasoru krizi kona ba uma, UNHCR halao programa atu fo materiaus uma nian no distribui ba teritoriu rai klaran.

Entretanto, estabese UNTAET no nia mandato atu prepara nasaun ba independensia total iha tempu badak nia laran, presiza harii lalais sektor publiku. Viajem ne'e halo la uza mapa. Hanesan rona dala barak ona Nasoes Unidas nunka halao servisu ida hanesan ne'e.



Dili's former central market area has been cleared to ease overcrowding. It is now being transformed into an expo centre, which will be used to promote trade and tourism in East Timor. Photos: Brennon Jones/Sam Hendricks

Merkado tuan Dili hetan hamos atu evita haleu ema barak iha area ne'e. Oras ne'e transforma fali ba fatin Sentru Expo atu promote negosiu no tourismu iha Timor Lorosa'e. Foto: Brennon Jones/Sam Hendricks

that 65,000 homes were destroyed in the weeks following the referendum.

Patrick Burgess, who in late 1999 was appointed District Administrator in Liquica, describes the situation there as particularly grim: “Almost all the houses were destroyed. All the government buildings were destroyed. The only buildings which were left operational were two Portuguese buildings, one which had been the home of the *Bupati* (District Administrator under Indonesian rule) and another secured by the Australian forces.”

To help confront the housing crisis, UNHCR set out quickly to provide shelter materials throughout the territory.

Meanwhile, the establishment of UNTAET and its mandate to bring the



*The UN has helped the people to repair their houses which were destroyed by the militias. They have provided us with many facilities.*

- Albro Xavier Pereira, Alien



*ONU tulun ema atu barii fila fali sira nia uma nebe hetan destruisaun bosi milisia sira. Sira fo ba ami buat barak.*

- Albro Xavier Pereira, Alien

country to full independence in a relatively brief period would require the rapid, full-scale overhaul of the public sector. In many ways, it was a journey with no map. As has been widely noted, the United Nations had never before embarked on such a venture.

From the outset, it was clear the country required serious action in a number of ways. In the long term, however, none of the institutions the mission sought to establish would have any effect if there was no place for them to function. The reconstruction of East Timor's public buildings and infrastructure became a leading priority.

The Donors' Conference held in Tokyo in December 1999 laid the financial and organisational groundwork for this reconstruction effort. Following the conference, the Trust Fund for East Timor (TFET) was established — it has been the main resource for public reconstruction. The fund is overseen by the World Bank, which shares administrative responsibilities with the Asian Development Bank; the two bodies

Hosi hahu, hatene kedas katak nasaun prezisa aksaun forte barak. Iha longo-prazo, instituisoes nebe missaun hakarak buka atu estabese ba bele halao sira nia servisu se la iha fatin atu sira bele servisu. Rekonstrusaun Timor Lorosa'e nian uma publiku no infraestruturasaun sai hanesan prioridade bo'ot ida.

Konferensia ba Doadores sira iha Tokyo iha fulan Dezembro 1999 fo knar finansas no organisasional nian atu bele halao esforsu rekonstrusaun ida ne'e. Hafoin konferensia, Trust Fund ba Timor Lorosa'e (TFET) hetan estabese, no nia rekursu prinsipal maka rekonstrusaun publiku. Fundu ida ne'e Banku Mundial maka tau matan ba, nebe fahe servisu administrativo ho Banku Dezenvolvimentu Asia nian; organisasoes rua ne'e fahe sira nia autoridade tuir projetus individuais nia objetivu. Iha framework ida ne'e nia laran, osan barak liu toko US\$70 maka fo fahe ba rekonstrusaun no dezenvolvimentu ekonomia nian desde Marsu 2000 — sorin deit hosi empenho finansiero nebe doadores sira halo.



Rebuilding a house in the village of Zumalai, Cova Lima district. Photo: OCPI Archives

Harii uma ida iha vila Zumalai, Cova Lima. Foto: OCPI Archives

A UN bulldozer clears up the rubble during a massive operation in the months following September 1999. Photo: Brennon Jones

Traktor ONU halao servisu bo'ot hodi hamos foher. Sira servisu fulan barak ona desde Setembru 1999. Foto: Brennon Jones



divide their authority according to the nature of individual projects. Within this framework, more than US\$70 million has been disbursed for reconstruction and development projects since March 2000 — roughly half of the total commitments made by donors.

Despite the quick response of the international community to revitalise East Timor, results did not appear overnight. In the first year after the violence, the public face of East Timor had changed relatively little, and some wondered where all the effort was going. Much of the country's infrastructure was still barely functional, and its administrative facilities continued to languish in many areas. It was proof that goodwill alone could not undo the damage.

Fast forward to 2002: 32 public buildings have been reconstructed under the authority of the East Timor Public Administration (ETPA), and another seven are underway. These projects alone have directly employed more than 1,000 East Timorese workers. Aside from these buildings, more

Resposta lalais hosi komidade internasional atu halo moris fila fali Timor Lorosa'e — atravez doasoes multilateral sira no ajuda direkta — rezultadu la mosu lora ba kalan deit. Hafoin tinan ida hosi violensia, oin publiku Timor Lorosa'e nian muda oituan tiha ona no balu hanoin esforsu ida ne'e atu para saida.

Infraestruturasaun nasaun nian mos seidauk lao didiak, fatin administrativa kontinua atu atraza areas barak. Ida ne'e hanesan prova katak boa-vontade deit la bele hadia estragus nebe akontesi.

Iha tinan 2002, rezultadus ohin lora bele hare ona: uma publiku tolu nulu resin rua rekonstro iha autoridade Administrasao Publiku Timor Lorosa'e nian nia okos, no hitu tan maka rekonstro hela. Projektus hirak ne'e fo servisu ba Timor Oan liu ema 1,000. Para alem de uma publiku hirak ne'e, liu 20 maka iha Dili no 240 tan maka rekonstro hosi UNTAET iha distritus.

No mos, sistema saude mos neneik-neneik mos hahu moris fila fali. Osan liu toko US\$30 rai tiha ona ba

A student in front of the  
Ministry of Education building.  
Photo: Sam Hendricks

Estudante ida hamriik iha fatin  
Ministeriu Edukasaun nian.  
Foto: Sam Hendricks



than 20 buildings in Dili and another 240 in the districts have been rebuilt by UNTAET.

In addition, the healthcare system is slowly being revived. More than US\$30 million has been earmarked for the reconstruction or rehabilitation of hospitals through TFET. NGOs have lent their support to a proposed network of 64 community health centres, 88 health posts, and 117 mobile health clinics. The first Community Health Centre was recently completed at Comoro, Dili, with 21 more due to start construction. In February 2002, the National Medical Store was officially opened in Dili, enabling the storage and distribution of medical supplies.

The repair of transmission towers throughout the districts has allowed radio broadcasts to reach nearly all of the country as well as some refugee camps in West Timor. In late 2001, Televisaun Timor Lorosa'e moved into restored studio facilities. For well over a year, two independent daily newspapers

rekonstrusaun no reabilitasaun ospitais liu hosi programa TFET. ONG sira mos fo sira nia suporta ba network ida ho sentrus saude ba comunidade 64, postus klinikus 88 no klinikas saude ambulante 117. Sentru Saude ba Komunitade primeiro foin loke daudauk iha Comoro, no iha tan 21 maka hein hela atu harii. Iha fulan Feveiriu 2002, Armazem Nasional Mediku loke ofisialmente iha Dili, no fatin ne'e bele rai no distribui aimoruk sira.

Hadia fali torre transmisaun nian iha distritus hatan radio atu hato notisias ba besik rai tomak no mos kampus refujiadus balu iha Timor Osidental. Iha 2001, Televisaun Timor Lorosa'e mos muda ba instalasoes foun. Liu besik tinan ida tiha ona, oras ne'e iha ona jornal ba lor-loron rua nebe fo sai notisias nasional no internasional iha lia Tetun, Bahasa Indonesia no Ingles, hafoin repara makinas impresoras nebe hetan destruisaun iha 1999.

Se nasaun nia harii fila fali neneik

*The developments of  
the last two years  
amount to far more  
than a cosmetic  
makeover. In so many  
ways, the country has  
had to start from  
scratch.*



*Buat sira nebe harii  
iba tinan rua foin ba  
kontribui ba halo  
nasaun kapas.  
Nasaun ida ne'e habu  
duni hosi zero, maibe  
oras ne'e iha tiha ona  
fundasann nebe bele  
harii iha leten.*

have published local and international news in Tetun, Indonesian and English, after the replacement of printing presses that were destroyed in 1999.

If the country's rebuilding has been held back, it isn't for lack of will. The culprit, if any, is history itself: colonialism, annexation and destruction have made property ownership a tremendously confused issue. There are no available records of land ownership and no long-term guarantees of land tenure. The situation has led to property disputes and has hampered foreign investment. How this problem is addressed will have a major affect on what East Timor will look like 10 years from now.

The developments of the last two years amount to far more than a cosmetic makeover. In so many ways, the country has had to start from scratch. The task is far from complete, but the country has come a long way since the dark days of 1999.

"When people talk about the reconstruction of East Timor, what has the UN done, what has private industry done," says Andrew Leith, "I wish they'd been here on the 20th of September to see there was just nothing." ❖

Sam Hendricks

oituan, ne'e la os tamba la hakarak. Ema nebe kulpadu, se iha, ne'e istoria rasik: kolonialismo, anexasaun no destruisaun halo susar atu hetan nain propriedades nian. La iha dokumentus nebe fo hatene kona rai nain maka se'e. Situasaun ida ne'e halo mosu disputas kona ba propriedade no prejudika investimentu hosi liur iha Timor Lorosa'e nia laran. Halo nusa maka maka atu rezolve problema ida ne'e sei afeta halo nusa Timor atu sai iha tinan 10 atu mai nia laran.

Buat sira nebe harii iha tinan rua foin ba, kontribui ba halo nasaun kapas. Nasaun ida ne'e hahu duni hosi zero, maibe oras ne'e iha tiha ona fundasaun nebe bele harii iha leten. Objetivu sei lori kleur atu rezolve, maibe nasaun ida ne'e lao tiha ona ba oin desde iha 1999.

"Wainhira ema hateten no koalia kona ba rekonstrusaun, Timor Lorosa'e nian, saida maka UNTAET halo no saida mak UNTAET halo tiha ona ka saida maka industria privada halo," hateten Andrew Leith, "Hau husu se bele karik atu sira hanoin fila hikas ba loran 20 fulan Setembro atu lembra katak uluk la iha buat ida." ❖

Sam Hendricks

*That the spirit of the Timorese people remains unbroken is a testament to their strength. That the international community was so quick to come to Timor's aid is a sign that this new nation has many friends.*



*Espiritu ida ne'e maka halo Timor Oan sira la bakiduk no ida testemunho ba sira nia forsa. Tamba comunidade internasional tama lalais iba Timor Lorosa'e, ida ne'e sinal ida katak nasaun foun ida ne'e iba kolegas barak.*

## Helping Hands

I arrived in East Timor in November 1999 as Director of UNTAET's Humanitarian Pillar. What I saw at the time overwhelmed my normally upbeat and optimistic spirit. It was a territory at ground zero.

Looking back now, almost a full year after leaving the country, I am still amazed at how the work in East Timor was done at all. In project terms, the situation in November 1999 guaranteed nothing but failure. How the humanitarian work succeeded in its objectives still baffles me.

How the country got the children back to school, how the health services were gradually restored and how transitional employment initiatives were implemented in the heavily-constrained conditions following the destruction of the country, continue to perplex me. How did the Timorese and the international staff in the most difficult circumstances manage to build a scaffolding of what will now be the bureaucracy of an independent East Timor?

A clue to this miracle lies in the existence of huge social capital in East Timor. People from all over the world came with a commitment to save lives and prepare the country for full independence. The foreigners who came to help worked hard indeed. But more importantly, their efforts were facilitated by the enormous desire of the Timorese to rebuild their homes, to run their own country and build a strong foundation for independence.

Long before the United Nations and international aid workers drew up plans for children to go back to school, thousands of teachers, and even those who were not teachers, were venturing

## Fo Liman ba Malu

Hau to'o iha Timor Lorosa'e iha fulan Novembro 1999. Hau servisu ba Pilar Umanitariu, organizasaun la-hetan-osan ida. Teritorio nebe uluk Indonesia nian rahun tomak. Saida maka hau hare iha semana ba dala uluk nebe hau iha Timor Lorosa'e halo hau laran terus. Teritoriu ne'e hatu harii hosi zero.

Hateke ba kotuk, besik tinan ida hafoin sai hosi nasaun ida ne'e, hau sei hakfodak halo nusa maka dezvoltimentu iha nasaun ida ne'e lao ba oin. Kona ba projetus, situasaun iha fulan Novemburu 1999 garante katak la bele iha falhas. Halo nusa maka servisu umanitariu hetan susesu sei halo hau surprizu.

Halo nusa maka labarik sira hahu ba eskola fila fali, halo nusa servisu ba saude harii neneik no halu nusa maka inisiativa ba emprego tranzitoriu hetan implementasaun ho kondisoas nabe la iha hafoin destrusaun nebe nasaun ne'e hetan, hau sei surprizo tebes. Halo nusa maka Timor Oan sira no staf internasional konsegue iha situasaun difikuldade nia loron harii estrutura burukratika nebe Timor Lorosa'e independente sei atu uza?

Milagre ida ne'e bele esplika tamba iha kapital sosial nebe bo'ot iha Timor Lorosa'e. Ema hosi rai hotu mai iha ne'e ho empenhu atu salva moris no prepara nasaun ida ne'e ba independensia total. Malai sira nebe mai atu ajuda servisu makas. Maibe importante liu, sira nia esforsu kaman tamba Timor Oan sira nia hakarak atu harii sira nia uma, atu jere sira nia nasaun rasik no atu harii fundasaun nebe makas ba independensia.

Molok Nasoes Unidas ho ema tra-

into destroyed school compounds and conducting classes.

Long before foreign health workers got organised, East Timorese health professionals were already spearheading efforts to deliver medical goods and services across the country.

The people who lived here themselves were determined that their homeland should rise from the ashes. Although the militias torched entire towns and villages, the very same flames served to fan the desire of the Timorese people — to be free, to live in peace in a strong and stable democracy.



Construction workers at BNU Bank in Dili.  
Photo: Sam Hendricks

A family builds a home with shelter materials provided by UNHCR. Photo: OCPI

Trabalhadores harii Banku BNU iha Dili. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Familia ida harii sira nia uma ho material uma nebe simu hosi UNCHR.  
Foto: Sam Hendricks

Therein perhaps lies the key to East Timor's remarkable recovery from almost complete and absolute devastation. That the spirit of the Timorese people remains unbroken is a testament to their strength. That the international community was so quick to come to Timor's aid is a sign that this new nation has many friends. East Timor will need that social capital, both national and international, to advance further in the years ahead ❖

*Cecilio Adorna*

balhadores internasional halo plano ba labarik sira hatu fila ba eskola, profesores rihun ba rihun, no mos sira nebe la os profesores, halao nafatin hanorin labarik sira.

Molok ema trabalhadores ba saude organiza sira nia an rasik, profesionais Timor Oan sira servisu makas ona atu hatu servisu mediku iha nasaun laran.

Ema sira nebe hela ne'e, iha determinasaun atu harii sira nia nasaun hosi akudesan. Milicias sira sunu to rai suko no sidades tomak, maibe ahi lakan ida ne'e maka halo ema Timor fiar tan katak sira hakarak sai livre, atu moris ho hakmatek no iha demokrasia nebe makas no estavel nia laran.

Talvez iha konseitu ne'e maka hetan esplika kona ba Timor Lorosa'e nia rekuperasaun hosi devastasaun total. Espiritu ida ne'e maka halo Timor Oan sira la hakiduk no testemunho ba sira nia forsa. Tamba comunidade internasional tama lalais iha Timor Lorosa'e, ida ne'e sinal ida katak nasaun foun ida ne'e iha kolegas barak. Timor Lorosa'e presiza kapital sosial, nasional no internasional, atu bele avansa ba futuro aban bain rua nian. ❖

*Cecilio Adorna*



Students like Antonio Bernadino have a new-found appreciation of teachers in the new East Timor. Photo: Edward Armstrong

Estudantes sira hanesan Antonio Bernadino haksolok ho professores sira iha nasaun foun ne'e. Foto: Edward Armstrong

*Slowly but surely, East Timor's education system is getting back to normal, and more.*

## Teachers

There are many foreigners who come to East Timor with the intention of helping us. Others come to study our unique culture and enjoy the natural beauty of our country.

Some, like the teachers in my school, manage to combine the two. They help educate us but they're also here to find out more about our heritage.

I am a pre-secondary student at Colegio Infante de Sagres Maliana. In my school, there are several teachers and professors from Portugal. Amongst them, Senhor Paulo and Senhor Luis teach my class Portuguese, which is an extremely difficult language to learn. But over the months, I have improved under their patient coaching.

In turn, I have also realised that amongst the many professions, teaching is perhaps the most honourable one, because without education, there can be no progress. ❖

Antonio Bernadino

*Neneik maibe los, sistema edukasann Timor Lorosa'e nian fila fali ba normal, no liu tan.*

## Profesores

Iha malai barak mak mai Timor Lorosa'e atu fo tulun ba ami. Seluk tan mai atu estuda kona ba ami nia adat no atu hare ami nia nasaun nia furak. Balun, hanesan professores sira iha hau nia eskola, konsegue tau ideias rua ne'e hamutuk. Sira ajuda eduka ami no sira sei hetan tempu atu hatenene tan kona ba ami nia kultura.

Hau estudante pre-sekundariu iha Koleji Infante de Sagres iha Maliana. Iha hau nia eskola, iha professores barak hosi Portugal. Hamutuk ho sira, Senhor Paulo no Senhor Luis hanorin portugues, nebe susar tebe-tebes atu aprende. Maibe iha fulan hirak nia laran hau diak oiutan ona tamba sira iha pasiensa atu hanorin.

Hau mos hetan konklosaun ida, katak professores sira mos orgulho atu hanorin ami, tamba se la iha edukasaun la bele iha progresu. ❖

Antonio Bernadino



The students of Colegio Infante de Sagres Maliana are studying for a brighter future. Photo: Thandi Mwape

Estudantes sira hosi Koleji Infante de Sagres Maliana estuda ba futuru foun ida. Foto: Thandi Mwape

## Out of the Woods

They say that during Indonesian times, East Timor's young people lived as "clandestines", like lizards in hiding. "We couldn't even go courting openly in those days," many a *toke* would now say, with a sheepish smile. The same sheepish smile that in East Timor today, usually goes with the mere mention of *teky* and *toke* — Tetun words meaning "lizard" but which have come to mean "young women" and "young men".

For all *teky* and *toke*, school life was far from normal, marked as it was by a great degree of unrest and turbulence. High schools, and especially universities, were hotbeds of activism, and were viewed by the authorities with deep suspicion.

"During the Indonesian times, we could not study very well. We would have class for one week, then no class for two days," says Gizela Moniz da Silva, 19, now an English Literature student at the National University of East Timor.

These days, East Timor's youth are making up for lost time.

"It's the first time we're free. We should live our lives in the interest of our country, our future," says Jesuinha de Oliveira, 32, a mother of three and former member of the now-defunct National Council who's now taking evening classes in Economics at the National University.

East Timor's students across all levels — grade school, high school and college — had to wait for a year before they could resume their studies. The violent events of 1999 had effectively wiped out East Timor's educational system, already consid-

*"Young women and men, please come out of the woods, don't hide anymore. Find your life because East Timor is now a free country"*

- graffiti in the former Governor's Palace in Labane, Dili.



*"Teki ho toke labele subar malo deit iha ai kuak laran. Sai mai liur para bodi buka moris, tamba Timor ukun an ona"*

- graffiti in the former Governor's Palace in Labane, Dili.

## Sai mai hosi ai laran

Sira hateten katak iha Indonesia nia tempo joven Timor Oan sira moris hanesan "klandestina" hanesan lafaek rai maran nebe subar hela. "Tempo uluk nian ami la bele namora," toke barak agora koalia ho hananasa. Hananasa ne'e, hanesan mos bainhira ema temi liafuan *teki* no *toke* — Liafuan Tetun nian nebe agora fo ba "feto ran" no "mane klosan" sira.

Ba *teki* no *toke* sira hotu vida eskola nian la dun normal, tamba problema barak mosu beibeik. Eskola sekundaria no liu liu universidades sae hanesan fatin ida ba ativismo no autoridades hateke ba fatin sira ne'e ho hanoin nebe a'at.

"Iha tempo Indonesia nian, ami la bele estuda lolos. Ami bele iha eskola ba semana ida e depois la iha eskola ba lora rua," dehan Gizela Moniz da Silva, 19, agora estudante Ingles iha Univesidade Nasional Timor Lorosa'e nian.

Ohin lora jovens Timor Oan servisu hodi manan fali tempo nebe sira lakon.

"Foin agora mak ami livre. Ita tenki halao ita nia moris ho intrese ba ita nia rain no futuru aban bainrua nian," hateten Jesuinha de Oliveira, 32, inan ida ho oan nain tolo nebe uluk membro Conselho Nasional, no agora estuda hela kalan, iha Universidade Nasional kursus ekonomia.

Estudantes Timor Lorosa'e nian hosi nivel hotu hotu — eskola primaria, sekundaria no universidade — tenki hein tinan ida bainhira sira bele kontinua ho sira nia estudus. Violensia tinan 1999 halo at Timor Lorosa'e nia sistema edukasaun nebe ema konsidera pior liu iha Indonesia. Uma eskolas sira ema

*“This year’s objective is to start looking into the revision of the curriculum, physical improvements of the schools, teachers’ training, and also policies, rules and regulations, and to improve management.”*

*- Francisco Osler, Director of Administration, Ministry of Education*



*“Tinan ida ne’e nia objetivu mak atu babu hare kona ba revisaun kurikulu nian, halo diak liu tan eskola, treino ba profesores sira ho mos politika, regras no regulamentos no halo nusa mak ita bele kaer eskola diak liu tan.”*

*- Francisco Osler, Director of Administration, Ministerio de Edukasaun*

ered one of the worst in Indonesia. Most of the school buildings were destroyed to varying degrees. The teachers, mostly Indonesians, fled the country, and school furniture and books were looted.

By December 2001, 99 per cent of the classrooms damaged in 1999 had been restored to “basic operational level” — which means not only safe buildings but also schools with teachers and managers, as well as books and furniture. Four new schools have also been constructed in Baucau, Suai, Oecussi and Manatuto, replacing structurally unsound schools in these districts. In addition, the Public Administration completed reconstruction of the Ministry of Education in Dili. In a country where more than a quarter of the population is under 10 years old, this achievement holds tremendous importance.

The Universidade Timor Lorosa’e (UNTL) has been resurrected as the National University of East Timor, with four campuses across Dili rebuilt with the help of the US Agency for International Development (USAID) and other donors. Assisted by the Ministry of Education, some East Timorese students were also able to resume their studies in Indonesian universities and colleges after a long process of negotiation. Many have also gone on scholarships abroad.

There’s no denying that many schools still lack teachers and facilities, but these are early days yet. East Timor has only just begun to build a new national education system — one that, as a new nation, it deserves and needs. ❖

*Doreen Jose*

halo at oin oin, professors nebe barak mak ema Indonesia hali tiha, mobilia eskola nian no livros ema nauk tiha.

To’o fulan Dezembro 2001, 99 porsentu sala eskola nian nebe ema halo at iha 1999 hadiak fali tiha ona ba “nivel de operasaun baziku”— nebe dehan katak la los deit uma eskola nian nebe seguru maibe eskolas ho profesoress no manager sira, livors no mobilia eskola nian. Hari fali eskola foun hat iha distritu Baucau, Suai, Oecussi no Manatuto hodi troka eskola ukuk nian iha distritus neba tamba eskolas sira ne’e nia estratura la dun diak ona. Ho mos tan Administrasaun Publika nia tulun, kompleta mos rekonstrusaun Miniserio de Edukasaun iha Dili. Iha rai ida nebe liu um kuarto de populasaun iha tinan 10 ba karik, ida ne’e hanesan alkansu ida nebe importante tebe-tebes.

Universidade Timor Lorosa’e (UNTL) liu hosi restrutura ida no sae hanesan Universidade Nasional Timor Lorosa’e, ho kampus hat iha Dili laran nebe halo fali ho tulun hosi Agencia Desenvolvimento Internacional hosi Amerika (USAID) no doadores sira seluk. Hosi tulun Ministerio Edukasaun nian, no depois de prosessu negoisoes nebe naruk tebe-tebes, Timor Oan balun bele fila fali ba Indonesia hodi kontinua sira nia estudus iha universidades no koleijo Indonesia nian. Barak mos ba tiha ona ho bolsas de estudus iha tasi balun.

Ita mos la bele nega katak eskola barak mak sei falta professores no facilidades, maibe sei sedo hela. Timor Lorosa’e foin hari foun ninia sistema nasional edukasaun nian — sistema ida nebe hanesan nasaun foun, nia merese duni, no presiza. ❖

*Doreen Jose*

Lospalos embarks on a bovine adventure with a generous donation of 32 cows from an Australian company. Photo: Angelika Kapol

Lospalos hetan aventura foun ida wainhira sira simu karau 32 hosi kompanhia Australia ida. Foto: Angelika Kapol



## Australian Cows Find New Home

The cows were looking curiously out of their containers when they arrived at Com Port after a 28-hour ship ride from Darwin. Three priests from Don Bosco Fuiloro Agricultural High School, Fathers Jojo, Jose and Manuel, and about 30 students had gathered to receive 30 pregnant heifers and two bulls.

The cows are a donation from Kiwano International, an Australian company. The students at Don Bosco Fuiloro Agriculture High School had been awaiting their arrival for the last two years.

“I only asked for two cows, and now we get 32,” says Father Jojo excitedly.

For the past six months, Australian volunteer Lindsey Bennet and a group of agriculture students have been building cowsheds and fences around the pastureland. Weeks before the cows’ arrival, Victor Pass, another Australian volunteer, came to help put the finishing touches on the sheds.

## Karau Australian Hetan Uma Foun

Karau sai hosi kontainer no bilan tiha wainhira to’o iha porto Com nian, hafoin oras 28 iha ro ida hosi Darwin. Hosi Don Bosco Amu Fuiloro nain tolu mak mai hosi Eskola Agrikultura Sekundaria nian, Padre Jojo no Manuel, ho mos estudante hamutuk nian 30 prontu atu simu karau vaka inan 30 no karau aman rua.

Ajudas karau ida ne’e mai hosi Kiwano Internacional, kompanhia Australia. Estudante sira iha Don Bosco Eskola AS Agrikultura iha Fuiloro hein hela karau ne’e atu to’o mai tinan rua nia laran ona.

“Hau husu karau rua deit, no agora ami hetan 32,” liafuan Padre Jojo ho haksolok kona ba doadores karau sira ne’e.

Fulan ne’en liu ba, Voluntario hosi Australia, Lindsey Bennet, no estudante Grupu ida hosi Agrikultura hari tiha ona karau luhan no moru iha rai nebe mak iha duut barak. Molok karau atu too iha semana nia laran, Victor

The school now has two breeds of cow — Australian Friesian and Holstein Friesian.

“They are special breeds developed in Australia for tropical climates,” explains Father Jojo.

The purpose of these cows is twofold. The most important goal is to include cow-raising and husbandry in the curriculum of the Agriculture High School. Students will learn how to deal with the animals in the most productive way. The other reason is to provide all students at Don Bosco, which includes also a primary school and a junior high school, with milk.

The transfer from the ship, *Arafura Endeavor*, to the trucks took place without any major problems. However, when the cows arrived at the school, eight were able to escape to the vast lands surrounding Don Bosco. But of course, there were enough excited students running out of their classrooms to catch their new companions. ❖

*Angelika Kopol and Lusytania da Costa*

Pass, voluntario ida tan hosi Australia, mai ajuda atu hodi halo hotu karau nia fatin.

Agora iha karau kualidade rua — Australiano Frisian no Holstein Frisian.

Padre Jojo esplika katak “Karau ne’e hanesan dezenolve iha Australia ba klima tropikal”.

Objektivo nebe importante liu maka atu inklui iha kurikulum eskola sekondaria agrikultura nian metodos atu habarak tan karau no karau nia reproducaun. Rasaun ida tan mak atu fo’o ba estudante Don Bosco tomak, nebe inklui mos iskola primaria no iskola sekondaria susuben.

Transfere hosi Roo *Arafura Endeavor* ba kamineta la’o ho diak no laiha problema bo’ot ida. Iha Fuiloro deit mak wainhira karau sira to’o, karau balu hamutuk nain walu (8) mak halai ba missaun nia tos laran. Maibe mos, iha neba estudante barak mak hak-solak liu hodi halai tuir atu kaer sira nia kamarada foun. ❖

*Angelika Kopol no Lusytania da Costa*



An Australian cow tries the green, green grass of its new home, East Timor. Photo: Angelika Kopol

Karau hosi Australia koko han dut, dut hosi nia rai foun, Timor Lorosa’e. Foto: Angelika Kopol

*For Deligia, the challenges were huge. As DA, he had to tackle the very basic issues of housing, food and clean water within the community. Above all, he had to promote a sense of security among a people still severely traumatised by the events of September 1999.*



*Ba Deligia, dezafiu ida ne’e bo’ot tebes. Hanesan ADF nia tenki koko atu rezolve situasaun kona ba uma, haban no be mos iha komunidadade laran. Maibe liu-liu atu promote sentimentu seguransa ba ema ida katak sei moris iha trauma nia laran desde buat nebe akontesi iha fulan Setembro 1999.*

## The District Challenge

*The enormous challenge of rebuilding East Timor was not just restricted to the capital, Dili. The work, by necessity, also included perhaps the even more daunting task of trying to bring a sense of normality back to outer areas. It was even more daunting because they were less developed to begin with, even before the devastation.*

*The western border district of Bobonaro was just one of them. Because of its proximity to Indonesian-controlled West Timor, the priority there was re-establishing security, and trust.*

*There are bouncing babies in Bobonaro with the unlikely names of Gianni, or Giovanni, or Deligia. If it all sounds a little too Italian for East Timor, there is a simple explanation. Blame it on the former District Administrator (DA). He’s proven to be such a hit with the people he serves that several families have decided to name their children after him.*

*Gianni Deligia arrived in Bobonaro in May 2000. He’d just spent a month in a Darwin hospital, after contracting dengue fever during an assignment in Lospalos. A 22-year UN veteran who’d worked in Iraq, Lebanon and Afghanistan, Deligia says he was completely unprepared for the devastation that greeted him in the district.*

*“I remember meeting an old man along the road to Maliana. He told me he had lost his entire family. Whether they had died, or fled to West Timor, he was unsure. He asked me for my help in finding them,” recalls Deligia. “The streets were empty, even in the middle of the day, and I noticed that there were practically no domestic*

## Dezafiu hosi Distritu

*Dezafiu bo’ot atu harii fila fali Timor Lorosa’e la os deit iha kapital, Dili. Servisu, tamba tenki, tama mos servisu bo’ot tebes atu harii fali moris iha distritus. Servisu ne’e bo’ot liu tan tamba molok destruisaun fatin sira ne’e seidauk betan tiba ona dezentvolvimento barak.*

*Distritu Bobonaro, iha zona osidental baliza nian, fatin ida nune. Tamba nia besik Timor Osidental nebe iha rai Indonesia nia okos, prioridade maka atu estabese fila fali seguransa no ema nia fiar.*

*Iha labarik-bebe barak iha Bobonaro ho naran oin-seluk hanesan Gianni, ka Giovanni ka Deligia. Naran sira ne’e naran lori Italia nia lia, maibe iha esplikaun ida ba naran sira ne’e tama iha Timor Lorosa’e. Bele fo todan ba Administrador Distrito (AD) ne’e nian. Nia bele prova katak tamba nia susesu ema no familias iha neba deside atu fo nia naran ba sira nia labarik sira.*

*Gianni Deligia to’o iha Bobonaro iha fulan Maio 2000. Nia foin daudauk hela fulan ida iha ospital Darwin nian tamba hetan mora dengue wainhira ho servisu ba Lospalos. Servisu tiha ona tinan 22 iha ONU, nia servisu iha Iraq, Libano no Afganistaun. Maibe nia mos dehan katak nia la prepara atu hasoru destruisaun nebe nia hetan iha distritu ne’e.*

*“Hau sei lembra katuas ida iha dalan ba Maliana. Nia hateten ba hau katak nia lakon nia familia tomak. Nia la hatene se sira mate tiha ona ka halai ba Timor Osidental, nia la hatene los. Nia husu tulun hosi hau atu bele hetan sira,” hateten Deligia. “Dalan dalan nakukun kalan no loron bo’ot no hau nota katak la iha liu animal uma nian*

Serving the people of Bobonaro — former District Administrator Gianni Deligia and his successor Joao Vicente. Photo: Susana Gouveia

Servii povu Bobonaro — reformado Distrito Administrador Gianni Deligia hamutuk ho Joao Vicente nebe agora dadaun Administrador Bobonaro nian. Foto: Susana Gouveia



animals such as cows, pigs, chickens and such.”

For Deligia, the challenges were huge. As DA, he had to tackle the very basic issues of housing, food and clean water within the community. Above all, he had to promote a sense of security among a people still severely traumatised by the events of September 1999.

Across East Timor, other District Administrators would be facing similar situations. This was a country starting virtually from scratch and Deligia and his colleagues had much to do. Initially, there were two main priorities — people had to be coaxed to return to their villages, and when they did, they had to be given help in making their homes habitable once more.

hanesan karau, fahe no manu no sira seluk tan.”

Ba Deligia, dezafiu ida ne’e bo’ot tebes. Hanesan AD nia tenki tenta rezolve situasaun kona ba uma, hahan no be mos iha komunidadé laran. Maibe liu-liu atu promove sentimentu seguransa ba ema ida katak sei moris iha trauma nia laran desde buat nebe akontesi iha fulan Setembro 1999.

Iha Timor Lorosa’e laran, Administradores Distrito sira seluk mos hetan situasaun hanesan. Nasaun ida ne’e harii hosi zero no Deligia no nia kolegas tenki halo buat barak. Iha hahu, iha prioridades rua ba dala uluk — ema tenki enkoraja atu fila ba sira nia suko, no bainhira sira to’o iha neba, sira presiza ajuda wainhira to’o iha neba atu harii fali sira nia uma.

*“...I cannot help but feel a sense of pride over what has been achieved ... it was all done by the Timorese themselves. Even more important is the fact that they are now learning to be accountable for their country.”*

- Gianni Deligia



*“Hau senti orgulho tamba buat nebe hetan tiha ona iha neba ... Timor Oan sira maka halo rasik. Importante liu katak sira oras ne’e aprende tiha ona atu responsavel kona ba sira nia nasaun rasik.”*

- Gianni Deligia

There was also the very tricky issue of expectations to deal with. The District Administrators had limited resources, but endless demands to meet. Deligia remembers spending countless hours in the sub-districts explaining to dozens of disgruntled people why certain things couldn’t be done. For a *malae* (foreigner), the language barrier could be intimidating.

“Some people said it was better during the Indonesian times,” says Deligia. “But how does one explain shortcomings and delays in humanitarian assistance and the reconstruction process? We were trying to survive with our bare hands.”

Still, Deligia has more than survived. Bobonaro is now buzzing with life. Schools are up and running again. Medical facilities are now available. People have access to clean water. The district, known as the rice bowl of East Timor, is starting to produce enough food to feed itself.

These days, as the country readies itself for independence, the focus is on capacity building — finding capable men and women to take over the running of their own districts. In Bobonaro, Deligia has delegated his responsibilities to Joao Vicente, a Timorese long known for his ties with the National Council of Timorese Resistance, or CNRT.

“When I think about Maliana and the district, I cannot help but feel a sense of pride over what has been achieved,” says Deligia. “Although our help was important, it was all done by the Timorese themselves. Even more important is the fact that they are now learning to be accountable for their country.”

Iha mos problema ida tan. Administradores Distrito nian moas la iha sasan kompletu, no iha nesesidades barak atu rezolve. Deligia sei hanoin kona ba oras barak nebe nia ba iha sub-distritus atu esplika ba ema sanulu resin barak tansa buat balu la bele halo. Ba malae ida, susar liu tan tamba la koalia sira nia lingua.

“Ema balun hateten katak iha tempu Indonesia diak liu tan,” hateten Deligia. “Maibe halo nusa maka bele esplika katak assistensia umanitaria kleur atu hetan iha faze harii nian? Ami tenta atu sobrevive ho liman tanan deit.”

Maibe, Deligia la os deit sobrevive, nia liu ida ne’e. Bobonaro ohin loron rame. Eskolas loke tiha ona. Sentrus medikus mos iha tiha ona. Ema hetan be mos. Distrito, nebe ema hotu hotu hatene hanesan bikan etu nian iha Timor Lorosa’e, hahu tiha ona produz hahan nebe to’o atu fo han ema hotu iha neba.

Ohin loron, nasaun prepara an ba independensia, no fokus maka atu dezentolve ema nia kapasidade — hetan ema, mane no fetu, nebe bele dirije sira nia distrito rasik. Iha Bobonaro, Deligia fo tiha ona nia responsabilidades ba Joao Vicente, Timor Oan ida, nebe ema hotu hatene kona ba nia servisu hamutuk ho Conselho Nasional Resistencia Timor nian, ka CNRT.

“Wainhira hau hanoin kona ba Maliana no distrito ne’e, hau senti orgulho tamba buat nebe hetan tiha ona iha neba,” hateten Deligia. “Maske ami nia ajuda importante, Timor Oan sira maka halo rasik. Importante liu katak sira oras ne’e aprende tiha ona atu responsavel kona



Children crowd around an Australian peacekeeper while waiting for the opening of a district-wide football tournament in Maliana. Heavy rains could not keep the crowd away. Photo: Edward Armstrong

Labarik oan sira hamutuk ho soldadu forsa hametin dame hosi Australia hein hela hodi hahu tournamentu futebol distrito Maliana nian. Udan bo'ot, maibe la hapara ema sira atu hare jogo ne'e. Foto: Edward Armstrong

For several months now, Deligia's taken a backseat, and allowed Vicente to run the show. They're paving the way for a better future for the people of Bobonaro. So that, unlike their parents, babies Gianni, Giovanni and Deligia will grow up in a secure environment, free from fear. ❖

*Susana Gouveia and Lissett Menendez*

ba sira nia nasaun rasik.”

Fulan hirak nebe foin liu ba, Deligia fo knar ba Joao atu halao servisu. Sira maka prepara hela dalam diak ida ba futuru diak ida ba ema hosi Bobonaro. Atu nune, la bele hanesan sira nia inan aman sira, labarik sira naran Gianni no Giovanni no Deligia sei sae bo'ot iha ambient seguru nia laran, no ho la iha tauk. ❖

*Susana Gouveia ho Lissett Menendez*

## How Angkay Got Its Groove

Sometimes talent is not enough. You may be born talented in one of the arts but without support or encouragement, it's easy to lose interest. You may even lose the gift in the long run.

Our group from Laclubar (Manatuto) is a good example. We are all talented young people in our own right. Each one of us can sing, dance and act, and sometimes we would perform at wedding parties or national celebrations. However, we felt that no one was paying any attention to us. All we had were two guitars to help us.

All this changed when one afternoon in December 2000, Fred Al-Shaikhani, Oficial ba Kampu hosi Laklubar, Field Officer of Laclubar, happened to pass by. He heard seven of us singing near the Laclubar Primary School. He then asked to see me in his office. After welcoming me, he asked me about our group—how many we were, were there girls in the group, and so on. I told him that there were 25 of us — young men and women. We had no instruments, much less supporters. Fred then said: “I am here to support you. I am your DFO and it is my duty to support the young people, especially the talented ones. Call your group to meet with me tomorrow.”

The next day, he gave us the meeting room of his office for our rehearsals. Not long after that, we joined a Reconciliation Song competition sponsored by UNHCR. We competed with other groups from the Eastern districts.

We won the first prize and got a lot of musical instruments as prizes, including a complete sound system.

*We will never forget UNTAET and Fred for all this. It's thanks to them that our group Angkay is where it is now.*



*Nia sei la baluha UNTAET no Fred hodi betan sasan sira ne'e hotu. No obrigadu barak tamba selai ami nia grupu Angkay to'o iba fatin nebe ami betan.*

## Halo nusa Angkay Dansa Fila Fali

Dala baruk talentu la to'o. Ita bele moris ho talentu iha artes ruma maibe se la iha suporte no enkoraja, ita sei bele lakon ita nia interese ba talentu ne'e. Dala ruma lakon tan talentu ne'e.

Ami nia grupu hosi Laclubar (Manatuto) esemplu ke diak ida. Ami iha neba iha hotu talentu. Ida-idak bele hananu, selai dansa no halo teatro no dala ruma ami halao aktuasaun iha kasamentu ka selebra nasional. Maibe, ami senti hanesan la iha ema ida katak gosta atu hare ami. Ami iha deit viola rua atu ajuda ami.

Buat ne'e hotu muda iha lokraik ida iha fulan Dezembro 2000, Sr. Fred Al-Shaikhani, Oficial ba Kampu hosi Laklubar, liu hosi ami. Nia rona tiha ona ami balu hanani beisk Laklubar nia Eskola Primaria. Nia husu ba hau atu hasoru ho nia iha nia eskritoriu. Hafoin fo boas vindas ba hau, nia husu kona ba ami nia grupu — ema nain hira, grupu iha feto ka la'e no perguntas barak tan. Hau hateten ba nia katak iha grupu ne'e iha ema besik 25 — mane no feton sei klosan. Ami la iha instrumentus, no la iha ema atu fo suporta. Sr. Fred hateten: “Hau iha ne'e atu tulun imi. Hau mak imi nia DFO no hau nia responsabilidade maka atu fo tulun ba ema klosan sira, ho espesial atensaun ba sira nebe iha talentu. Bolu o nia grupu atu mai hasoru ho hau aban.”

Loron tuir ba, nia fo ba ami fatin iha nia eskritoriu atu ami bele halao ami nia ensaios. La kleur fali ami tama iha kompetisaun kona ba Hananu ba Rakonsiliaun nebe UNHCR maka patrosina. Ami halo kompetisaun ho grupus sira seluk hosi distritus iha Loro Monu.

The award-winning group, Angkay, during one of their performances. Photo: Angkay

Grupu nebe manan, Angkay, wainhira halao sira nia hananu. Foto: Angkay



That was when I realised what a difference UNTAET and the international staff have made in our lives as young artists. They certainly helped revive the arts movement in our town. Now our group has gained some popularity in East Timor and we have been invited several times to perform in Dili, especially during the election campaign.

We will never forget UNTAET and Fred for all this. It's thanks to them that our group Angkay [Tetun for "friendship"] is where it is now. ❖

*Domingos Soares*

Ami manan primeiro premiu dala rua no simu instrumentus muzikania nian hanesan premiu, inklui mos sistema son nian.

Momentu ida ne'e maka hau realiza diferensa nebe UNTAET no staf internasional halo iha artistas klosan nia moris. Sira ajuda atu halo moris fali movimentu artes nian iha ami niasidade. Oras ne'e ami nia grupu hetan popular oituan iha Timor Lorosa'e no ami simu konvites barak atu halo atusaun iha Dili, espesialment iha loron kampanha ba eleisaun.

Nia sei la haluha UNTAET no Sr. Fred hodi hetan sasan sira ne'e hotu. No obrigadu barak tamba selai ami nia grupu Angkay [iha Tetun "belum" la] to'o iha fatin nebe ami hetan. ❖

*Domingos Soares*

### Tribute to Our Heroes

It can easily be mistaken for a building site, but it is not. It stands just behind the Portuguese PKF camp in Gleno sub-district and almost every single day, groups of locals gather to work there, toiling for more than 10 hours at a stretch. They are building a monument in memory of the heroes of Ermera District.

The idea to remember and celebrate the lives of those who sacrificed themselves in East Timor's independence struggle came from several community leaders. With the support of the population, they started work on the project. Funding was a problem, as there was no contribution from either the government or the District Administrator's office. A campaign to raise money was implemented. It was decided that residents who were jobless would contribute a dollar to the project, whilst those who were employed would contribute between five and 10 dollars.

Some 300 people are currently working on the monument. They are all volunteers who receive nothing other than one or two meals a day for their efforts. Isabel Soares is one such person. Despite holding down a fulltime job as a nurse in a clinic, she manages to find time to cook for the workers.

As the community celebrates, it is fitting that the people never forget the heroes who made this day possible.

*Jean-Tobie Okala*

### Tributo ba ita nia Asuwain sira

Fasil ba ita hanoin katak fatin ne'e, fatin konstrusaun uma ida nian, maibe la os. Iha PKF Portugues nia kampo kotuk iha sub-distritu Gleno, loron loron grupus hosi povo lokal mai halao servisu iha neba, sira servisu ba oras sanulu foin troka malu. Sira hari hela iha Gleno, monumento ida ba asuwain sira hosi Distritu Ermera.

Idea ba hanoin no selebra sira nebe fo sira nia moris hodi sakrafisio sira nia a'an ba Timor Lorosae nia funu ba independensia mai hosi ulun nain sira hosi komunidade neba. Ho tulun hosi povo sira, hahu servisu ba projekto ida ne'e. Osan ba projekto ne'e problema ida, tamba la hetan kontribusaun hosi governu no eskritorio administrado distritu nian. Nune duni hari no implementa campanya ida hodi hetan osan. Foti desisaun ida katak ema sira nebe la servisu tenki fo dolar ida hanesan kontribusaun ba projekto ne'e no sira nebe servisu tenki fo dolar lima ou sanulu.

Besik ema 300 servisu hela hodi halo monumento ne'e. Sira hotu mesak voluntario deit, nebe la simu buat ida maibe hetan deit hahan bikan ida ka rua ba sira esforso. Isabel Soares mos voluntaria ida. Maske nia servisu hanesan infermeira iha klinika ida, nia sei iha tempo hodi mai tein ba fo han ema sira nebe servisu.

Bainhira komunidade selebra festa ne'e, importante no los katak povo hotu la haluha asuwain sira nebe fo sira nia a'an ba mate hodi ita bele hetan loron ida ne'e.

*Jean-Tobie Okala*

In Ermera, the people are building a monument in memory of those who gave their lives for a free East Timor. Photo: Jean-Tobie Okala

Iha Gleno, Ermera, ema nain sia harii monumentu ba ema nebe fo sira nia an hodi hetan Timor ukun rasik an. Foto: Jean-Tobie Okala



## What Freedom Means

Francisco Amaral was straightforward that sizzling afternoon in the mountains when asked what freedom means for East Timor.

“This year we organised a festival for our little village’s patron saint. We were able to do it with no fear. And for devoted people like us, this is one of the most rewarding gifts of freedom.” Francisco’s words of conviction rose above the voices of children playing all around him.

It was Sunday, and the entire population of Ossu, a remote spot in Viqueque District, was out and about. Scattered in the backyard of the church, dozens of dazzlingly dressed people animated the festival of Santa Teresinha. The children wore polished brown shoes. Some had wet hair — clearly the result of a mother’s careful comb-out.

The festival had taken many weeks to prepare. But the peace in which it was held took 24 years of patience and faith.

“During Indonesian times, our celebrations had to be almost secret and were always burdened by a feeling of insecurity,” recalled Francisco.

For the rural population of East Timor, the celebration of the village saint is one of the most important events of the year. In Ossu, the women whipped up a feast for more than 50 people, fixed their best costumes and stitched new clothes for the children. The men worked hard decorating the village — cutting down bamboo to set a decorative arch at the entrance, and fencing off the dusty road with palm leaves. Down a hill, they had spread out a blue UNHCR

## Saida los mak Liberdade

Francisco Amaral hatan kedas iha lokraik manas ida iha foho leten bainihra ema husu nia saida los mak liberdade ba Timor Lorosa’e.

“Tinan ida ne’e ami organiza festival ba ami nia suko kikoan nia santo. Ami bele halo buat sira ne’e ho aten barani. Ba ami povo nebe fiar Nai Maromak, ida ne’e maka hanesan buat ida diak liu nebe liberdade fo ba ami.” Francisco nia lian fuan hirak ne’e koalia bainhira labarik sira halimar haleu hela nia.

Iha loron Domingo, iha Ossu, fatin ida iha Distritu Viqueque povo lao halimar hela. Sira hamutuk iha uma-kreda nia kotuk, barak hatais hena furak hodi halo rame festival ba Santa Teresinha. Labarik sira hatais sira nia sapato nebe graxa tiha hodi halo nabilan. Balo ho fuk halo kabers — rezultadu nebe hetan hafoin inan sira sui sira nia fuk.

Festival ida ne’e lori semana barak hodi prepara. Maibe dame nebe preciza hodi halao festival ida ne’e lori tinan 24 ho pasiensa no fiar a’an atu hetan.

“Iha tempo Indonesia sira nian ami nia festival tenki halo subar hela deit (segredo) no ami mos laran todan beibeik tamba la iha seguransa,” Francisco hanion fila hikis.

Ba povo Timor Lorosa’e nebe hela iha foho festival ba suko nia santo mak hanesan festa ida nebe importante liu tinan ba tinan. Iha Ossu feto sira te’en ba ema 50, hatais sira nia hena tradisional, no suko hena foun ba oan sira. Mane sira servisu hodi prepara dekorasaun ba suko — tesi bambu hodi halo ark dekorativos nebe sei tau iha entradas, no monta iha dalan ninin sira. Iha foho hun ida

*The festival had taken many weeks to prepare. But the peace in which it was held took 24 years of patience and faith.*



*Festival ida ne’e lori semana barak hodi prepara. Maibe dame nebe preciza hodi halao festival ida ne’e lori tinan 24 de paencia no fiar a’an.*

*There was happiness on the dancers’ faces, as well as in the faces of most of the people watching. There was also an air of reflection.*



*Ema hotu kontente no hamanasa, sira nebe dansa no sira nebe mai hare festival ida ne’e. Maibe iha mos reflexsaun.*

plastic sheet over a makeshift stage for the priest to conduct morning mass.

A group of traditional dancers performed after the mass, adding music and colour to a vast landscape of mountains and valleys. There was happiness on the dancers’ faces, as well as in the faces of most of the people watching. There was also an air of reflection.

“Maybe it will take some years to see people expressing straight joy in these celebrations. Maybe not. Maybe the people will always be this subdued. For many years, the Timorese had to hide their positive feelings to avoid arousing suspicion,” said Francisco with a smile of complicity.

A man with a stiff moustache joined in our conversation, recalling the years when the Santa Teresinha celebration was held under the Indonesian regime. Mystique had pervaded the festival in those days, he said, as the celebration had to be carried out in secret. Even so, local celebrations made a difference to the lives of the people.

“We are happy to have recovered the freedom to organise our own festivals,” said the man. He then ran down to the volleyball field before I could find out his name. The volleyball match was about to begin. It was the highlight of the day’s celebration. And around the dusty field, a big crowd had gathered to watch.

That afternoon in Ossu, as a village celebrated in peace, the joy was palpable. ❖

*Gabriel Dvoskin*

sira nahe UNHCR nia lona azul hodi halo palku ba amo padre reza misa dader nian.

Grupú tradisional ida, halo dansa tradisional hafoin misa hodi aumenta tan kor no musika ba foho sira ne’e. Ema hotu kontente no hamnasa, sira nebe dansa no sira nebe mai hare festival ida ne’e. Maibe iha mos reflexsaun.

“Karik sei liu tinan barak molok povo bele hatudu sira nia alegria iha festival sira ne’e. Karik lae. Karik ita ema sei hanesan ne’e nafatin. Tamba tinan barak liu ba, ita nia povo aprende subar sira nia sentimento positivo kona ba selebrasaun sira ne’e hodi hadok ema nia hanoin at ba sira,” Francisco hateten ho hamansa ida nebe hatudu komplisidade.

Mane ida ho hasaraun tos, tama hotu ba ita nia konversa ida ne’e, hodi hanion fila fali tinan sira nebe liu ba, festival Santa Teresinha nebe halo uluk tiha ona iha rejime Indonesia nia tempo. Mistiko mak hatudu liu iha tempo neba, nia hateten, tamba festival sira nebe tenki halao hanesan buat ida nebe segredo. Maibe festival lokal sira nebe halo diferensa ba ba povo nia moris.

“Ami kontente hodi bele hetan fila fali liberdade ba organiza rasik ami nia festival” mane ne’e hateten. Hafoin ne’e nia halai ba kampo volleyball nain holok hau bele hatene nia naran. Jogo voleybal atu hahu. Ne’e hanesan jogo importante loron ida ne’e nian. Ema barak halibur hamutuk iha kampo ninin hodi tuir jogo ne’e.

Iha lokraik ida iha Ossu, suko ida selebra ho dame sira nia festival no alegria ne’e ita bele hare klaramente. ❖

*Gabriel Dvoskin*

When the East Timorese chose their leaders in the country's first ever democratic elections, they also cast a resounding vote for peace.



Wainhira Timor Oan hili sira nia lideres iha eleisaun ba dala uluk ba demokrasia, sira mos hili vota ba dame nian.



A commitment to peace — East Timorese political leaders pledge to uphold the principle of non-violence during the country's first democratic elections. Photo: Xanana Gusmão

SRSG Sergio Vieira de Mello at a press conference on the eve of the Constituent Assembly elections. Photo: Sam Hendricks

"Let's build democracy together" — mural painting at Dili Stadium. Photo: Brennon Jones

Empenhu ba dame — lider politiko Timor Oan fo sira nia promesa ba kaer prinsipio hodi labele halo violensia wainhira halao eleisaun ba dala uluk ba demokrasia iha Timor Lorosa'e. Foto: Xanana Gusmao

SRSG Sergio de Melo iha konferensia imprensa molok halao eleisaun ba Assembleia Konstituente. Foto: Sam Hendricks

"Mai ita haburas demokrasia"— pintura iha Stadium Dili. Foto: Brennon Jones



## From Devastation to Democracy Dalan hosi Destruisaun ba Demokrasia



Voters get their identification cards checked against the rolls. Photo: Emanuel Braz

Votantes hare sira nia kartaun voto tuir livru. Foto: Emanuel Braz

"I can say that in over 14 elections in which I have worked, I have never seen such a peaceful and orderly campaign. 30 August 2001 will be remembered in the history of East Timor as a demonstration of the capacity of the East Timorese people to organise themselves, to participate and to confront their differences in the context of a multi-party democracy."

- Carlos Valenzuela, Chief Electoral Officer for the Independent Electoral Commission, East Timor

The queues formed long before day-break at the Matadouro polling station in Dili — snaking lines of people, some holding tiny babies, others supporting their elderly relatives. Mingled with the chatter of womenfolk was the sweet smell of clove cigarettes. Several children laughed as they ran rings around their parents. Dozens of serious-faced police and electoral officers stood alongside the crowd, keeping a lookout for possible troublemakers.

The date: 30 August 2001. Across East Timor, thousands more people were queuing up, waiting to cast their vote in this, the country's first-ever Constituent Assembly elections.

It was a familiar scene, but somehow, so very alien too.

The same lines formed exactly two years ago — August 1999 saw the same eagerness of the people to have their voices heard. Then, more than 70 per cent of the population rejected an

"Hau bele dehan katak iha eleisoos sanulu resin bat (14) nebe hau servico ba, hau nunka hare kampanha ida nebe balao ho dame no paz. 30 Agostu 2001 data ida sei hakerek iha Timor Lorosa'e nia istoria, hanesan loron ida Timor Oan sira botu batudu ba mundo sira nia kapasidade hatu organiza an, partisipa no diskuti sira nia diferensas politikas iha kontexto demokratiko ida."

- Carlos Valenzuela, Xefe Eleitoral Kommissao Eleitoral Independente nian, Timor Lorosa'e

Iha madrugada laran, ema forma tiha ona fila naruk ida iha sentro votasaun Matadouro, Dili — iha neba inan sira kos bebe kikoan, balu apoio hela maluk katuas sira. Kaur ho feto sira nia koalita, ita bele horon midar sigarro nian. Labarik balu hamnassa bainhira halimar besik sira nia aman no inan. Grupus polisia no asistente eleitorais hamrik besik populasau, atu bele hare ema nebe hakarak halo problemas.

Data: 30 Agosto 2001. Iha Timor Lorosa'e tomak, ema riun ba riun sei hein hela atu soe sira nia voto iha eleisoos ba dala uluk ba Assembleia Konstituente.

Senario ida ne'e laos foun, maibe dala balu hanesan buat ida hosi mundo seluk.

Filas hanesan ida ne'e forma tiha ona iha tinan rua kotuk ba. Iha 30 Agostu 1999 ita asiste povo nia hakarak hatu fo sai sira nia eskolha. Nune, 70 persentu populasao tomak la simu

*“East Timor has once again defied and proven wrong those sceptics who doubted its political maturity and the eloquence of its democratic feelings.”*

*- Sergio Vieira de Mello, SRSG, United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor*



*“Timor Lorosa’e dala ida tan reziste no batudo ba ema nebe lafiar katak sira sala. Povu hatudu sira nia maturidade politika oh sentimento bo’ot ba demokrasia.”*

*- Sergio Vieira De Mello, SRSG, Administrasaun Transitorio Nasoes Unidas nian iha Timor Lorosa’e*

offer of greater autonomy within Indonesia, setting their homeland on the road towards independence.

The atmosphere in 1999 had been highly charged. By choosing as they did, the people knew they were risking the fury of pro-Indonesia militias. In the violent aftermath of the vote, angry militias embarked on a murderous rampage across East Timor.

The psychological trauma inflicted on the people was hard to shake, even two years later.

“Most of my friends are worried,” said Kathleen Goncalves, in the run-up to the Constituent Assembly elections. “They are scared, but I tell them not to worry. CivPol and the PKF are now organised.”

She was right. As the population voted, some 8,000 armed peacekeepers and 1,485 UN Civilian Police (CivPol) were standing guard over the land, together with a thousand of their counterparts in the East Timor Police Service and a battalion of the recently created Defence Force. In addition, District Administrators, PKF and the police were specially trained to effectively respond to conflict and crisis.

As the election approached, the best Timorese qualities were on display. It wasn’t the courage and determination they showed in confronting the 1999 violence or even the fierce determination in rebuilding their country. This time it was pure conviction: they were ready to participate in the democratic process for which they had risked so much. They would not be denied.

The election presented the UN Transitional Administration with enormous challenges. UNTAET had to run the elections while still administering the country. In addition, it had to con-

Autonomia ho Indonesia, prefere hili dalan ba ukun rasik an.

Ambiente iha 1999 tenso tebe-tebes. Bainhira povo escolhe nia destino, sira hatene ona katak militias pro-Indonesia sei fila hasoru sira. Votasaun hotu, militias sira hahu destroi no oho iha rai Timor tomak.

Trauma psikolojiku nebe povo sente durante tempo ne’e sei la bele halua, mesmo ke tinan rua liu tia ona.

“Hau nia belu barak preokupado,” dehan Kathleen Goncalves, bainhira ba vota ba eleisoes Assembleia Konstituente. “Sira tauk, maibe hau dehan ato lalika preokupa. SivPol ho PKF organizado iha ne’e atu proteja ita.”

Nia iha razaun. Bainhira povo sei vota, 8,000 soldados PKF ho 1,485 Polisia Sivil ONU (CivPol) sei fo’o seguransa iha rai tomak, hamutuk ho riun ida hosi Polisia Timor Lorosa’e no mos batalhaun ida hosi Forsas Defeza de Timor Lorosa’e (FDTL).

No mos, administradores distritus nian, PKF no Polisia simu treinu especial halo nusa mak atu hatan konflitu no krize.

Bainhira data ba eleisaun besik, Timor Oan sira nia Kualidades diak mos mosu. Laos koragem no determinasaun sira hatudo hatu enfrenta violencias nebe akontese iha 1999 no determinasaun nebe sira hatudo hatu harii fila fali sira nia nasau. Iha eleisaun ida ne’e povo vota tamba sira nia konviksaun: povo prontu atu partisipa iha prosesu demokratiku ida ema barak mate hatu ohin ita hetan. Ema ida labele hasai sira nia direitu.

Eleisaun ida ne’e apresenta ba Governu Tranzisional ONU nian desafio barak. UNTAET tenki halao eleisoes no mos administra rai tomak.

National debate in Baucau, August 2001.  
Photo: Sam Hendricks  
Debate nasional iha Baucau, Agostu 2001.  
Foto: Sam Hendericks



vince 16 disparate political parties, independent candidates and all the Timorese people that it was acting impartially.

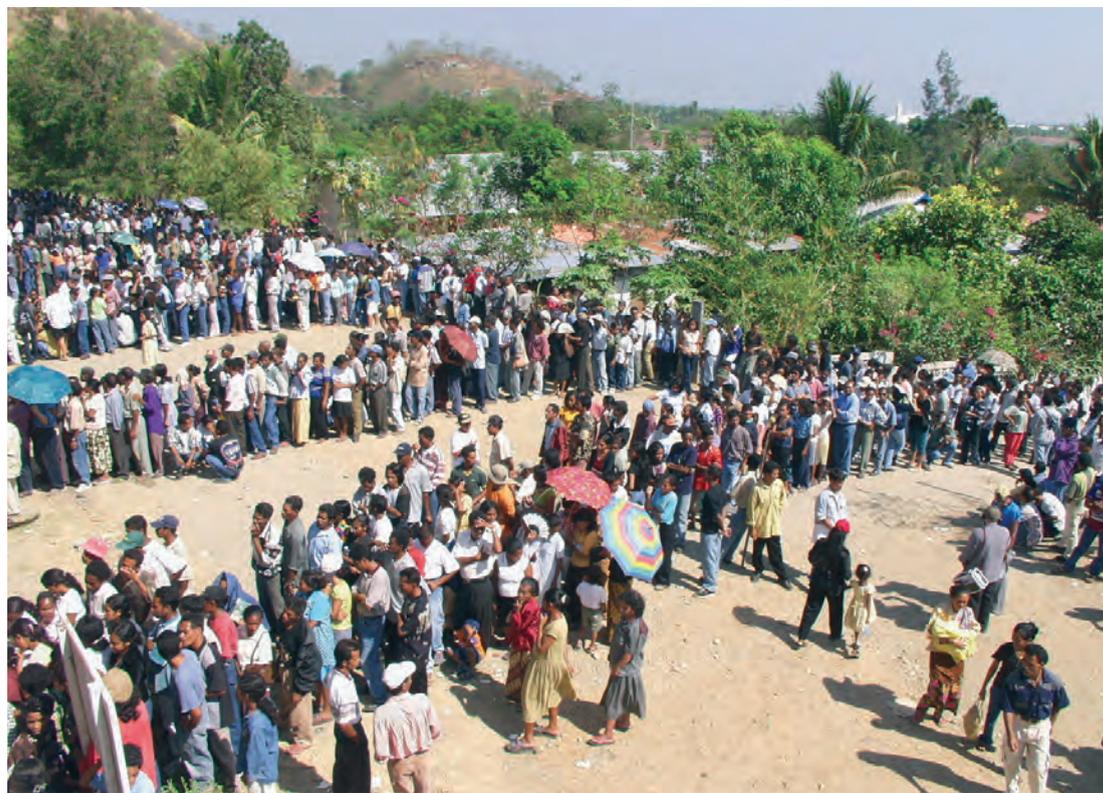
There were numerous hurdles to cross. First it was the Civil and Voter Registration campaign. Five hundred international and local staff worked from 350 registration sites throughout the land. In the rainy season, they registered 793,000 Timorese residents, 425,000 of whom were eligible to vote.

Most of the foreigners doing the registering were United Nations Volunteers (UNVs). They were veterans

Tenki mos konvense partidu sanulu resin ne’en (16), kandidatos independentes no mos povu Timor Lorosa’e tomak katak UNTAET la apoia partido no kandidato ida, katak nia imparsial.

Prosesu ne’e iha obstakulos barak atu liu. Primeiro organisasaun kampanha Sivil no mos campanha Rejistru Votantes sira nian. 500 elementos hosi staf nasional no internasional serviso iha 350 sentrus rejistro iha rai tomak. Iha hudan nia laran, sira rejista 793,000 rezidentes Timor Oan, nebe 425,000 maka bele vota.

Maioria malae sira nebe serviso



Voters wait patiently in line at the Kristal polling station in Dili. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Votantes hein ho hakmatek iha fatin votu nian, Kristal, Dili. Foto: Sam Hendricks

of other UN electoral exercises around the world. Most of their Timorese counterparts were not. They were green to the electoral management process, but they are no longer.

Proof of the people's eagerness to vote came during the certification process. Thousands showed up to check the voter rolls to ensure their names were there and all their personal data correct. In most countries, citizens tend to just blow this process off. But the Timorese were determined that nothing would stop them from casting their ballots.

Then came the Civic Education Campaign. At first, some Timorese were outright fearful of the democratic process. They associated it with the

hatu simu rejistros mai hosi grupu Voluntarios Nasoes Unidas (UNVs) nian. Sira hanessa veteranos hosi grupus eleitorais ONU nian iha nasaun seluk. Maibe Timor Oan sira nebe serviso hamutuk ho sira la iha experientia kona ba prosesu jestaoun eleitoral. Ohin loron Timor Oan sira mos hatene organiza.

Prova bo'ot ida katak povo interesado hatu vota, maka bainhira sira ba konfirma sira nia naran iha lista rejistro eleitoral nian. Ema riun mosu atu konfirma naran iha lista no mos detalhes pessoais los. Iha nasaun seluk, sidadaun sira ladun preokupa ho prosesu ida ne'e. Maibe Timor Oan sira determinados atu la hosik buat ruma lao sala nebe bele halo sira la tuir votasaun.

*"I commend the spirit of peace, maturity and tolerance shown by each and every one of you and by all political parties — both throughout the campaign period and at the polls. It provides a glowing example to the world community."*

*- Kofi Annan, United Nations Secretary General*



*"Hau apoia espirito dame, maturidade no toleransia nebe imi tomak no mos partidu politikus sira hatudo — iha periodo kampanha nia no mos durante eleisaun. Imi fo exemplo bo'ot no diak ida ba comunidade mundo rai tomak."*

*- Kofi Annan, Sekretariu Jeral Nasoes Unidas nian*

painful experience of multi-party democracy in 1975 and the conflict and violence of that period. For most of them, democracy and voter participation were simply very new concepts. The National Civic Education Steering Committee — a partnership of the UN and civil society groups — faced a challenge of immense proportions.

Assisted by civil society organizations and Timorese NGOs, they set about their work at a frantic pace. In town halls and village squares, residents explored the implications of the elections through a series of direct dialogues and debates. Extra effort was made to include women in the electoral process. Women were told their opinions mattered, and women candidates were urged to step forward and run for office. Some 200,000 people, or a quarter of the nation, participated directly in Civic Education events.

A few weeks before the August 30 election, an international team came to audit the electoral rolls. Its leader, South African Judge Johann Kriegler, a veteran of many electoral campaigns, had high praise for the Timorese people.

"The general level of political awareness was astounding," he declared. "People knew why they had to register, what the election is for, and what the Constituent Assembly will do."

But that wasn't all. The people weren't just satisfied with simply choosing their leaders. They wanted a say in what the elected politicians would ultimately decide. Throughout June and July, some 38,000 people — almost ten per cent of the electorate — aired their views on what they wanted to see in their East Timor's future Constitution. Opinions poured forth — from the choice of a name for their

Tuir mai hahu kampanha Edukasaun Sivil. Bainhira hahu halao kampanha, Timor Oan balu hatu sira nia tauk kona ba processo demokraticu ida ne'e. Sira sei hanoin kona experientia nebe sira liu iha 1975 ho sistema multi-partidario ida no mos konflitu ho violensia nebe hetan iha periodo ne'e. Ba sira barak, demokrasi no direitu atu vota konseito foun ida. Komite ba Edukasaun Sivil nasional — forma hosi ONU ho grupus Sosiedade Sivil nian-enfrenta dezafo ida bo'ot tebe-tebes.

Simu tulun hosi organizasoes sociedade sivil nian ho NGO nacionais, sira hahu serviso ho tempo badak ida. Iha sala comunidades nian, suko nia prasa no mos fatin seluk populasaun partisipa iha soro mutu tamba hakarak hatene tan implikasoes eleisaun nian. Esforso espesial ida halau atu inklui feto sira iha prosesu eleitoral. Feto sira rona katak sira nia hanoin importante, no mos husu ba kandidato feto atu mai oin ba tuir hotu iha eleisaun ne'e. Ema 200,000 maka partisipa iha sesoes Edukasaun Sivil nian.

Semana balu molok eleisaun 30 Agostu, grupu internasional ida to'o iha rai Timor Lorosa'e atu check lista eleitores sira nian. Grupua nia chefe, Juiz Africa Sul nian, Johann Kriegler, veterano ida hosi kampanha eleitoral barak, elojia tebe-tebes povo Timor Lorosa'e.

"Nivel kompreensaun politika povo nia impresioneante tebe-tebes," nia deklarara. "Povo hatene tamba sa maka tenki rejista, tamba sa maka tenque iha eleisoes, no mos saida maka Assembleia Kostituente sei halo."

Povo la haksolok deit atu foti sira nia representantes, maibe sira hakarak dehan ba politikos sira saida maka sira tenki deside. Durante fulan Junho ho Julho, ema 38,000 — mais ou menos 10



An historic day as East Timorese choose their leaders. Photos: Emanuel Braz/Thandi Mwape

Loron istoriku ida, Timor Oan sira hili sira nia lidere. Foto: Emanuel Braz/Thandi Mwape

country, to the national anthem, to what the principal language should be, to the shape of the economy and the issue of civil rights.

The most important initiative against electoral violence was one taken by the political parties themselves. On 8 July 2001, the Timorese church and political leadership, with 10,000 citizens looking on, signed a Pact of National Unity — a commitment to adhere strictly to the principle of non-violence throughout the electoral period and to unconditional acceptance of the results of the Popular Consultation two years before.

Bishop Carlos Ximenes Belo, who led the signing ceremony, set the tone: “For the past 24 years, there have been tears and suffering ... we have to promise ourselves never to resort to violence again.”

Peace did prevail. Despite predictions of political and civil unrest, not a single serious case of unrest was reported during the campaigning period, or on election day itself. The calm took many by surprise. The voter turnout was even more astounding — a staggering 91.3 per cent of the population showed up at the polls.

When the ballot papers were counted, the final results were not unexpected. What was more important was that the East Timorese people had spoken. They seemed determined that violence would be a thing of the past. ❖

*Brennon Jones*

porsentu ema nebe bele vota — fo sai sira nia hanoin kona ba saida maka sira hakarak hare iha futuru konstituisaun Timor Lorosa’e nian. Opiniaun barak mosu kona ba aspektus hat: huli nasaun nia naran, ino nasional, lingua ofisial maka ida nebe, halo nusa maka dezentolve ekonomia ho mos direitus ema nian.

Aktividade ida importante tebe-tebes atu la bele hetan violensia eleitoral, maka ida nebe partidos politikos hala. Iha lora 8 fulan Julhu 2001, igreja Timor nian ho lidere politikos sira asina Paktu de Unidade Nasional — kompromiso ida atu respeita prinsipiu de nao-violencia durante periudu eleitoral, no mos aseita resultados Konsulta Popular nebe halau iha tinan rua kotuk. Sidadaun nain 10,000 tur serimonia ida ne’e.

Don Carlos Ximenes Belo, Bispo Dili, nebe presede serimonia asinatura ne’e, dehan: “Iha tinan rua nulu resin hat nia laran, mata been no terus barak ... ita tenki promete ba ita nia an atu la bele uza violensia fila fali.”

Eleisoes halao iha ambiente pasifiku tebes. Ema koalia barak katak sei akontese violensia politiku no sivil, maibe la iha relatorio ruma kona ba violensia bainhira periodo kampanha halao no durante eleisaun. Situasaun ida ne’e surpreende ema barak. Loron votasaun nian mos surpreendente — 91.3 porsentu populasaun mosu iha sentru votasaun nia atu vota.

Bainhira sura surat votasaun nian, resultado final la os surpresa fo’on. Saida maka importante tebe-tebes maka povo Timor Lorosa’e koalia ona. Sira determinado atu hare violensia hanesa buat ida lora kotuk nian. ❖

*Brennon Jones*

### Viva Sivika!

**U**ai Lili means “sweet water” in the Makassae language of the Baucau region. The village of Uai Lili is surrounded by towering trees fed by the sweet water of underground springs. I worked here in 1999 as an UN electoral officer during the Popular Consultation, and returned for the Constituent Assembly elections on 30 August, 2001.

Dawn on 30 August, 1999 saw a sea of people massing at fragile bamboo barriers near the voting site, eager to cast their ballot and equally eager to get home in the daylight. Across the great crowd, groups of people took

Waving the flag for democracy at a civic education seminar in Dili. Photo: Thandi Mwape

Kaer bandeira demokrasi iha seminario edukasaun sivika, Dili. Foto: Thandi Mwape

### Viva Sivika!

**I**ha Makassae nia lian, hosi rejiaun Baucau, Uai Lili dehan katak “wee midar”. Ai bo’ot deit maka haleu Vila Uai Lili, nebe emu wee midar wee matan nasente rai okos. Hau servisu iha vila ne’e iha 1999 hanessan UN nian representante eleitoral ba Consulta Popular Referendu nian, no mos hau fila fali ba Uai Lili iha 30 Agosto 2001 hatu hahu eleisao ba Assembleia Constituinte.

Madrugada 30 de Agosto 1999 hare ema barak tuir fila besik barreiras bambu sira, hein hatu soe sira nia voto no mos fila lalais ba uma wainhira sei naroman. Iha grupu boot ne’e nia



*I remember the words of a man in Manatuto, who delightedly welcomed the civic education team to his village by shouting to all around that this was the first time Timorese people had ever been allowed to teach each other about democracy.*



*Hau sei hanoin liafuan hosi katuas ida iha Manatuto, nebe simu ho liman rua no haksolok tebe-tebes grupu edukasaun sivika be to'o iha nia suku, bainhira nia bakilar ba ema botu katak primeira vez maka povo Timor hanorin ba malu saida maka demokrasi.*

turns breaking out in song, burning up the nervous energy of the day, perhaps trying to keep fear at bay.

By contrast, 30 August, 2001 was serene. Returning to Uai Lili, I expected to see long lines of voters queuing up at dawn, but even by the 7a.m. opening time, there was barely a voter in sight. Was this complacency, or a sense of wariness?

I had the good fortune of working with Timorese colleagues from NGOs and community organisations in the country-wide civic education campaigns prior to the Constituent Assembly elections. Led by Timorese civil society, and supported by UNTAET, the campaigns were, if anything, unprecedented.

I remember the words of a man in Manatuto, who delightedly welcomed the civic education team to his village by shouting to all around that this was the first time Timorese people had ever been allowed to teach each other about democracy.

From the stunningly popular Peace and Democracy Sunday in which a crowd of 10,000 showed up in Dili, and its sister mass in Baucau; democracy football matches in Aileu and Liquica; political party candidates in caravans across Viqueque and Bobonaro expressing their commitment to the Pact of National Unity; youth groups holding education sessions in villages in Cova Lima; dancing a democracy *tebe* in a huge circle with high school students in Lospalos; prison discussions in Ermera ... civic education was variegated and nothing, if not fun.

In Ainaro, near the village of Cassa, our team had a wonderful experience one day. Waved to a stop

laran ema balu kanta atu hakmatek sira nia nervosu no hadok tauk.

Loron 30 fulan Agostu 2001 kalmu tebe-tebes. Fila fali ba Uai Lili, hau hanoin hau sei hare fila naruk ho ema hatu vota iha madrugada nia laran. Maibe, iha tuku 7 dader ema ida sei dauk mai vota. Ne'e tamba la hansika sei trauma hela ho experiencia tinan rua ba?

Hau sorte tebe-tebes tamba hau servisu ho kolegas Timor Oan hosi ONG sira no mos sociedade sivil wainhira sira halao kampanha edukasaun sivika ba eleisoes ba Assembleia Konstituente. Kampanha sira ne'e, nebe sociedade sivil maka halao ho UNATET nia apoio, lau diak tebe-tebes.

Hau sei hanoin liafuan hosi katuas ida iha Manatuto, nebe simu ho liman rua no haksolok tebe-tebes grupu edukasaun sivika nebe to'o iha nia vila, bainhira nia hakilar ba ema hotu katak primeira vez maka povo Timor hanorin ba maluk sira saida maka demokrasi.

Hosi selebrasaun popular naram Domingo ba Dame no Demokrasi nebe halibur hamutuk ema 10,000 iha Dili, no mos missa bo'ot ida iha Baucau; jogos futebol ba demokrasi iha Aileu no Liquica; kandidatos partido sira nian nebe ba hosi Viqueque to'o Bobonaro atu fo'o hatene katak sira respeita Paktu Unidade Nasional; grupus juventude nian nebe organiza sessoes educativas iha Cova Lima; tebe demokrasi nia hananu ho grupu estudantes bo'ot ida hosi escola sekundaria ida iha Lospalos; soru mutuk iha komarka iha Ermera ... tuir ezemplos sira ne'e ita bele hatene katak edukasaun sivil bele hetan forma barak no variedade ... no mos



Young dancer at a civic education concert.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Labarik ida dansa iha konsertu ba edukasaun sivika.

Foto: Brennon Jones

by an anxious young man by the side of a humble dwelling, we were informed of the difficult labour of his wife inside the house. She had been in pain for more than 24 hours, and her mother and aunts could do no more for her. We made room inside our car — already filled with posters and brochures promoting peace, democracy and human rights — for the young woman bursting with pain. Soon the car was on its way to the Ainaro clinic. Arriving just after dark, we left the young woman in the care of an elderly janitor and set about looking for the district town's midwife. She, of course, proved to be a pillar of strength under pressure and a healthy baby boy was born within the hour to a healthy young mother. The happy father lit a cigarette on the verandah of the clinic — the closest thing we had to cigars — and proclaimed that the baby's name would be “Eduardo Sivika” [in English, Edward Civic]!

Voting in Uai Lili on 30 August 2001 was a much more relaxed affair than in 1999. Despite initial fears over what a multi-party election would mean in their community, the people of Uai Lili, like people in villages across the country, were seeing the fruits of their commitment to a peaceful political process. The seeds of a long lasting democracy were seen to be sprouting. Viva Eduardo Sivika! ❖

*Kieran Dnyer*

divertimento ho haksolok.

Bainhira ami mia grupu liu hosi Ainaro, besik vila Cassa, ami hetan experiencia furak ida. Foin sae, ida, ho oin preokupadu, husu ami atu para besik nia uma atu tulun nia kaben nebe hetan difikuldades wainhira besik tur ahi. Nia kaben nia kanotak moras ona loron tomak ida, nia inan no tia sira la hatene saida maka atu halo hodi tulun nia. Nune, ami hadia fatin iha kareta — nebe nakono ho posteres kona ba demokrasi, dame no direitus ema nian — hatu tula nia kaben. Kareta halai kedas ba Ainaro no ami to iha klinika lokraik bo'ot. Iha neba, ami hosik senhora ne'e ho guarda klinika nian wainhira ami sei ba buka parteira vila nian. Lori tulun hosi parteira, bebe mane oan ida moris. Labarik nia aman haksolok tebe-tebes, fuma sigarro ida no deklarasi kedas iha klinika nia varanda katak, nia oan mane sei naran “Eduardo Sivika”!

Votasaun iha Uai Lili iha loron 30 fulan Agostu 2001 halao ho hakmatek votasaun iha 1999. Maske de tauk kona ba eleicoes multi-partidarios iha sira nia comunidade nia klaran, populasaun Uai Lili, hanessa mos populasaun barak iha fatin seluk, partisipa iha prosessu ida importante tebes iha futuru politiku diak ida. Funan ba demokrasi futuru nian hahu buras iha rai klaran. Viva Eduardo Sivika! ❖

*Kieran Dnyer*

## Campaign Dance

Under the August moonlight in Ainaro, hundreds of people dance in the open air to celebrate the end of a campaign day. A young woman at the FRETILIN party finds the courage to ask the guest of honour to dance. Rogerio Lobato, who has just returned to East Timor, is a skilled dancer, and he swings the beaming woman around the dirt floor in a showy two-step.

Party leaders Lú Olo and Mari Alkatiri look on, enjoying the music in the chilly dry-season night. The feisty

Election rallies were often accompanied by plenty of singing and dancing.

Photo: Sam Hendricks

Dansa no hananu bei beik akompanha eleisaun.

Foto: OCPI/Sam Hendricks



## Kampanha nia Dansa

Iha fulan-naroman nia okos, iha fulan Agostu, iha distritu Ainaro, ema atus ba atus dansa hodi selebra lora ikus kampanha nian. Feto joven ida nebe tuir festa FRETILIN nian, hetan aten barani hodi husu bainaka ba dansa ho nia. Rogerio Lobato foin fila ba Timor Lorosa'e, nia ema ida nebe hatene dansa, nia dansa ho feto joven ne'e, dulas nia ba mai, iha sala dansa nian, nebe iha rai luan deit.

Lideres partidu nian, Lu Olo no Mari Alkatiri hateke deit ba, rona hela musika iha kalan malirin ne'e. Ex-funu nain, Bi Soi haksoit ba mikro nia oin. Nia husu ba mane klosan sira ba hatudu respetiu ba feto sira, nebe la dun barak. Ema dansa to'o dadersan, enkuanto ema balu, nebe mai hosi Hatubuilico no Hatudo toba, hodi deskansa ba oras balun, molok sira atu fila ba sira nia uma. Iha distritu hotu-hotu nebe sira ba halao kampanha, FRETILIN halo festa ida hanesan ne'e. Dansa hanesan estrategia diak ida ba Timor Lorosa'e.

Bainhira rai kalan, iha Dili nia foho hun, iha antigo Palasio Governador nebe ema sunu mutuk tiha, grupu ida dansa tebedai hodi simu distritu ida ne'e nia kandidata. Cipriana Pereira mak hanesan kadidat-ida nebe fo laran ba servisu makas ba kampanha ida ne'e, lora lora nia bele tuir programa lima, maibe nia sei laran kaman nafatin hodi tama hotu ba dansa tebedai ne'e. Joven Jose Lobato, hanesan laran hakfodak oituan ho resepsaun ida ne'e, nebe ema la halo planu, maibe nia mos tama hamutuk hotu ho povu. Feto joven nain rua hosi Lahane koalita ba malu, hodi dehan katak sira halo planus tiha

*Cipriana Pereira, one of the hardest-working candidates on the campaign trail, with up to five events each day, finds new vitality and stomps her feet into the dust with the rhythm of the dance.*



*Cipriana Pereira mak hanesan kadidata ida nebe fo laran ba servisu makas ba kampanha ida ne'e, lora lora nia bele tuir programa lima, maibe nia sei laran kaman nafatin hodi tama hotu ba dansa tebedai ne'e.*

former guerilla fighter Bi Soi jumps to the microphone. She calls for discipline from the young men and urges them to respect the outnumbered women. The dancing continues until the early hours of the morning, as people who have trekked from Hatabuilico and Hatudo bunk down for a few hours sleep before returning. FRETILIN repeats this show after almost every district campaign rally. Dancing is good strategy in Timor.

At nightfall by the burnt-out shell of the old Governor's Palace in the foothills of Dili, a group of residents burst into a spontaneous *tebedai* (circular dance) to welcome a district candidate. Cipriana Pereira, one of the hardest-working candidates on the campaign trail, with up to five events each day, finds new vitality and stomps her feet into the dust with the rhythm of the dance. The community crowd is joined by the youthful José Lobato, who seems astounded by the unplanned reception. Two teenage girls from Lahane say that they have decided to marry the striking national candidate, his name incanting the power of his father, a founder of FRETILIN.

Above the dancing and drumming, the outline of an eagle is starkly imprinted on the alcove above the colonial building. The Indonesian state symbol, once gold and shiny, has been torn off, but it has left its mark. The State House was usually empty, awaiting presidential guests. Former Indonesian President Abdurrahman Wahid stayed here just weeks before the 1999 Popular Consultation, protected by the black-shirted thugs of the *Aitarak* militia.

Two-and-a-half years later, Virgilio Smith's family of Lahane reintroduced

ona, atu husu kaben ho kadidatu nasional ida ne'e nebe oin kapas tebe-tebes. Nia naran deit, fo hatene kedas nia aman nia poder, hanesan fundador FRETILIN nian.

Marka makikit nian hateke hela hosi uma leten ba dansa no musika hosi babadok sira iha kraik. Ida ne'e mak hanesan simbulu estadu Indonesian nian, nebe uluk halo ho osan mean no nabilan tebe-tebes maibe oras ne'e ema sobu tiha ona, hela deit nia marka. Uma ne'e uluk estadu nian, nebe uza deit bainhira prezidente simu ninian bainaka sira. Indonesain nia Presidenti uluk, Abdurrahman Wahid, hela iha uma ne'e semana balun molok Konsula Popular iha tinas 1999, ho seguransa hosi nia milisia Aitarak, nebe hatais kamisa metan.

Liu tinan rua ho balun, Virgilio Smith ho nia familia hahu fila fali dansas iha uma kolonial ida ne'e. Nia oan feto nia festa kazamentu halo iha neba. Iha pintura bo'ot ida nia oin, nia oan feto ho ninia laen tur iha kaderia hodi hahu sira nia moris foun hanesan kaben nain. Bainaka fila ba uma ho ain moras tamba dansa kalan tomak.

Tinan barak liu ba hau hare atusaun spesial nebe halo parte kultura eleitoral Indonesia nian, bainhira konjunt-ida hosi Jakarta toka musika dangdut, nebe mai hosi influensia India nian, iha kampanha partidu Golkar. Dansa ida nebe iha rezultadu diak. Partidu Golkar sempre hetan 90 porsentu votos hosi Timor Lorosa'e nebe uluk provinsi Indonesia nian.

Ho memorias sira ne'e sei mos hela, Timor Oan sira fo hatene Nasoes Unidas iha tinan 2001 atu la bele hosik festas dumina politika, hanesan Indonesia uluk halo.

*In East Timor the energy of the people has delivered extraordinary outcomes. The Timorese have danced, sung and joked about their new democracy, but lurking beneath the festivities is the fear of the possibility of renewed violence.*



*In East Timor the energy of the people has delivered extraordinary outcomes. The Timorese have danced, sung and joked about their new democracy, but lurking beneath the festivities is the fear of the possibility of renewed violence.*

dancing to the colonial site, when their daughter held her wedding reception here. In front of an elaborately painted backdrop, she and her husband sat on gilt thrones to launch their new marriage, and a hopeful new life. Residents went home with sore feet at dawn after dancing all night.

Years ago here, I witnessed the bread and circuses (or rice and *dangdut*) of Indonesian electoral culture, when a travelling band from Jakarta performed the swirling rhythms of Indian-inspired *dangdut* music at a campaign rally of the ruling Golkar Party. The dancing bore fruit — Golkar consistently scored over 90 per cent of the vote in the captive East Timor, then a province.

With those memories still clear, East Timorese warned the United Nations in 2001 not to let the festivities overshadow politics, as the Indonesians had always done.

Yet festive politics was what the political parties delivered in the lead-up to the first general elections. Almost every party staged a musical fanfare, which overrode any attempt to deliver the more difficult messages of development or democratic participation.

FRETILIN had a new song, delivered by two of the country's better-known DJs — Anito Matos and Helder de Araújo. By the end of the campaign, the two had perfected a banter that left crowds enthralled. But most of all, they sang and danced in Tetun, Indonesian and Portuguese, from thumping reggae to addictive Timor pop. De Araújo's rendition of James Brown's *I Feel Good*, complete with pelvic gyration, stunned the coastal people of Manatuto, who clapped and cheered his act. Nino Perreira, and members of the Lahane Group made regular appearances for a

Maibe festa politika maka partidu sira halo duni iha primeira eleisaun jeral. Partidu hotu hotu halo festa, hodi sira nebe se'es dok hosi responsabilidade atu fo hatene povo mensajen kona ba deenvolvimento no partisipasaun demokratiku.

FRETILIN mosu ho musika foun ida, nebe artista rua nebe naran bo'ot liu iha Timor Lorosa'e maka hananu - Anito Matos ho Helder de Araújo. Bainhira kampanha ramata sira nai rua halo povo hotu haksolok. Sira nain rua hananu ho lian Tetun, Indonesia no Portugues, hosi musika reggae to Timor pop. De Araújo hananu musika James Brown nian *I Feel Good*, kompleto ho movimentos nebe hafodak povo Manatutu, nebe basa lima no hakilar bainhira nia hananu no dansa. Nino Pereira ho nia membros sira hosi grupu Lahane mos ba toka ba partidus kikoan sira. Artista sira hateten katak sira la sente konfliktu ruma bainhira sira ba toka ba partidu ida ka ba partidus hotu. "Se sira selu," artista ida hateten.

Loron ikus kampanha ASDT nian, Xavier Amaral halo feta bo'ot ida iha Aileu. Festa ida ne'e povo Mambai tuir hotu, hosi Turiscaí, Maubisse, Ermera no Letefoho. Ferik sira haklili babadok hodi dere tebedai no halo sira dansa to rai nakukun. Timor Lorosa'e nia presidente uluk hatene halo festa ida ba ninia simpatisantes sira. Liu politiku sira seluk, Xavier Amaral domina mos los lian hosi sentral Timor, nia koalia hodi halo ema tanis no hamanasa.

Besik kampanha nia rohan, lider independenti Xanana Gusmão mosu iha Stadium Dili, iha tasi azul ida nia let, nebe halo ho bandeira Partidu Demokratiku nian, hodi bolu aten-

Capturing the moment — Xanana Gusmão photographs a FRETILIN party rally in Dili, August 2001.

Photo: Sam Hendricks

Grava metin momentu ne'e — Xanana Gusmão hasai fotografia iha kampanha FRETILIN, Dili.

Foto: Sam Hendricks



number of smaller parties. The artists said they felt no conflict performing for any and all parties. "Whoever pays," commented one savvy performer.

On the last day of campaigning for Timorese Social Democratic Association (ASDT), Fransisco Xavier do Amaral held a royal-like party in Aileu. The two-day celebration attracted Mambai people who had trekked from Turiscaí, Maubisse, Ermera and Letefoho. The older women clutched small drums under their arms and danced themselves into a trance-like state that allowed them to keep moving until dark. Timor's first declared President knew how to throw a traditional gathering for his constituents.

saun ba povo atu la bele tau fiar deit ba politiku nain sira ba fo moris diak ba povo. Nia husu ba hamrik mesak hosi politika. Mensajen ne'e la dun popular: la promete buat ida. Maibe nia bele kaer povo nia atensaun ho empatia no umor.

Gusmão halo trosa prosesu politiku nebe joven sira mai stadium ba hare. Durante kampanha electoral ida ne'e, nia mosu hanesan fotografiu ida, hodi halo ema hotu si'ik hela, tan sa mak nia halo hanesan ne'e. Gusmão dehan katak nia esperansa ba futuru, mak nia lakoi katak povo moris iha uma du'ut ho animal iha okos, no katak Dili mak sei iha uma narak barak no distritu sira seluk la hetan buat sira



Performing a traditional dance at a campaign rally for presidential candidate Xanana Gusmão.  
Photo: Mahongo Fumbelo

Halao dansa tradisional ba kandidato kampanha prezidensial Xanana Gusmão.  
Foto: Mahongo Fumbelo

Perhaps more than any other politician in East Timor, Xavier do Amaral was fluent in the earthy language of the central highlands, and could move people to tears or laughter in a few phrases.

Toward the end of the campaign, independence leader Xanana Gusmão rose over a tide of royal blue Partido Democrático (political party) flags at the Dili Stadium, to warn the crowd not to rely on politicians to deliver a good life for them. He urged self-sufficiency from politics. It was not a populist message — there were no grand promises. But he held the crowd with empathy and humour.

Gusmão mocked the very political process that the youths had come to the stadium to witness. Throughout the electoral period, his pretence at being a news photographer subverted the campaign and left people guessing the meaning of his jest. Gusmão said his hope for the future was that the people would no longer have to live in huts above farm animals, nor that Dili would be dominated by tall buildings while the districts missed out. His vision was for just development and participation.

In East Timor, the energy of the people has delivered extraordinary outcomes. The Timorese have danced, sung and joked about their new democracy, but lurking beneath the festivities is the fear of the possibility of renewed violence. In politics such energy can grant, but it can also take away. One of the songs occasionally heard on the campaign trail was the heart-wrenching *Kolele Mai* (*Who Is to Blame?*). It may do well for East Timor's politicians to consider the question. ❖

Jenny Grant

ne'e. Nia visaun mak dezentvolvimentu ida nebe justu ho partisipativu.

Iha Timor Lorosa'e povo nia energia fo resultados diak liu tan. Timor Oan sira hananu, dansa no halo trosa kona ba sira nia demokrasi foun, maibe iha festas sira, povo sei tauk hela katak bele iha possibilidade ba violensia mosu dala ida tan. Enerjia politika hanesan ne'e, bele fo no bele mos hasai. Musika ida nebe rona beibeik durante kampanha mak "Kolele Mai" (Se los mak Sala). Pergunta ida nebe fo ba politiku nain sira ba hanoin hela ba. ❖

Jenny Grant

*"The electorate has placed their trust in you, and the expectation of your people is high. They will no doubt be watching you closely to see how carefully you listen to, and reflect, their views..."*

- Sergio Vieira de Mello, SRSG, United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor



*"Votantes sira tau sira nia konfiansa iba ita, no mos sira nia espetativas bo'ot. Sira sei tuir, hare halu nusa maka ita rona no halu nusa maka ita reflete sira nia opiniaun..."*

- Sergio Vieira De Mello, Administrador Transitorio Nasoes Unidas ba Timor Lorosa'e

The Constituent Assembly was sworn in on 15 September 2001. Over an intense six-month period it drafted and ratified East Timor's first Constitution. This wasn't a document written in isolation by politicians — three days after the swearing-in ceremony, the Assembly received from the SRSG reports from each of East Timor's 13 districts containing input from more than 38,000 East Timorese on what they thought should be included in the law of their homeland.

20 September 2001 saw another milestone in East Timor's political history. The Council of Ministers was sworn in. All 24 members are East Timorese.

### Metamorphoses

The porticoed hall of the Constituent Assembly building was bustling with people. Newly elected Assembly members and visitors chatted while waiting for the first sessions to start. This was not long after the historical elections of 30 August 2001.

Next to the entrance stood a Timorese policeman in a neat blue uniform and cap. For some reason, he caught my eye. He, in turn, looked at me and my colleague with a puzzled expression. Then he came towards us, and I could read his nameplate: Marcus.

Then it dawned on me. Marcus the Axe Man! I knew him as a bandana-clad, long-haired independence supporter who wielded a huge axe in the days when his mates in the troubled Dili neighbourhood of Becora carried arrows, sticks and homemade pistols to protect themselves against the Indonesian security forces. That was just before the 1999 referendum.

How things have changed. The

Membrus Asembleia Konstituente halo juramento iba 15 Setembro 2001. Iha fulan ne'en nia laran sira prepara esboso no aprova primeira konstitutaun ba Timor Lorosa'e. Politiku sira la hakerek dokumento ida ne'e mesak — liu tia loron tolu hafoin juramento, membrus Asembleia simu hosi SRSG relatorius distritu sanulu resin tolu nian ho Komentarius hosi Timor Oan 38,000 kona ba sira nia hanoin saida maka tenki inklui iba lei inan nasaun nian.

20 Setembro 2001 marka etapa ida tan iba historia politika Timor Lorosa'e nian. 24 membrus, Timor Oan botu, halo sira nia juramento atu forma Konseho Ministros.

### Transformasaun

Uma nakono iha Asembleia Konstituente (AK) nia edifisio nia odamatan. Membrus nebe povo foin hili koalia ho convidados sira wainhira hein primeira sesaun ofisial AK nian hatu hahu. Loron ne'e la os dok hosi eleisaun istoriku nebe halao iha loron 30 Agostu 2001.

Polisia Timor Oan ida hamrik iha nia uniforme azul besik entrada. La hatene tamba sa hau hateke ba nia. Nia, hateke fila mai hau ho hau nia kolega ho expressaun ida nebe hatudu kuriozidade. Nune nia mai iha ami nia diresaun no hau bele le nia naran iha kamisa: Marcus.

De repente hau hatene Marcus se, mia maka Katana Man! Hau hatene nia hanesan apoinate independensia nian ho lenso iha ulun no fuk naruk, nebe hatudo katana bo'ot ida kontra milisias, iha loron konfrontasaun nebe acontece iha Becora Dili. Wainhira nia iha Katana nia belu sira lori deit rama, ai no pistola halo iha uma atu proteje sira

Constitutional Assembly (CA) building itself had undergone no less than a makeover. I remember it as a depressing place where, a few weeks before the 1999 referendum, three pro-autonomy groups, including militias, had gathered to celebrate their “autonomy front”. The gloom was such that not even a choir singing Timorese songs could dispel it.

Now, two years later, the same building stood proud and shining after being renovated by the Australian government. The plenary hall was decorated with colorful Timorese tais, beautifully carved wooden bars, traditional swords and drums. In the centre were stylish chairs and desks for the 88 Assembly members.

I looked around and saw familiar faces of people who were old comrades in the resistance, as well as old political nemeses. Now they all gathered to draft the “mother law” of East Timor. It was a process that I was to watch closely in my job working for the

nia an kontra tropas indonesios. Loron sira ne’e molok de referendu 1999.

Sasan barak muda. AK nia edifisio foin maka ramata hadia. Hau sei lembra edifisio ne’e hanesan fatin ida que triste, nebe semana balu molok loron referendu nian iha 1999, grupu pro-autonomia tolu ho mos militias sei hamutuk atu selebra sira nia apoiu ba autonomia iha edifisio oin. Atmosfera triste tebes, maske grupu Timor Oan ida hananu musikas tradisionais hatu selebra AK, la konsegue halo lakon memoria ida ne’e.

Ohin loron, hafoin governu Australiano ramata hadia, edifisio ida ne’e hamrik orgulhoso no nabilan fila fali. Salaun plenariu nian dekora ho tais furak hosi Timor tomak, kolunas eskulpida ho dezenhus, surik no babdok. Iha resintu klaran kadeiras no mezas pruntu atu simu membros nian 88 AK nian.

Hau hateke haleu hau no hau bele hare antigos kamaradas rezistencia nian no mos lidere politikus istorikus. Agora



The Constituent Assembly stands to applaud the signing of East Timor’s constitution. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Asembleia Konstituente hamriik no bassa liman wainhira asina konstituisaun Timor Lorosa’e nian. Foto: Sam Hendericks



SRSRG Sergio Vieira de Mello with the newly sworn in Council of Ministers, 20 September 2001. Photo: Emanuel Braz

SRSRG Sergio Vieira de Mello hamutuk ho Konselhu Ministru nebe foin halu juramentu, 20 Setembru 2001. Foto: Emanuel Braz

CA’s information unit.

There was Leandro Isaac, a CA-member for Partido Sosial Demokrata (PSD), whom I met in May 1999 in a room in the Comoro police office where he, his family and dozens of other Timorese had sought protection after his house in Dili had been shot at by militias. I also recognised Armandina Maria Gusmão Santos, whom I remember as the woman sitting silently next to me when I visited the CNRT villa in Balide in 1998.

Jacob Fernandes was another familiar face. In mid-1999, I went with two other journalists to the village of Fatubolu near Ermera for clandestine interviews with resistance and FALINTIL leaders. When we arrived, we didn’t see anything other than children playing in the main field. Clueless, we

sira hotu hamutuk atu hakerek “lei inan” ba Timor Lorosa’e. Prosesu ida ne’e hau sei akompanha besik tamba hau servisu ba AK nia unidade informasaun nian.

Iha neba Leandro Isaac, Membro AK hosi PSD, nebe hau konhese iha Maio 1999 iha eskritoriu policia iha Comoro, nebe nia ho nia familia tomak buka refujiu wainhira militias tiro no destroi nia uma iha Dili. Hau rekonehese mos Armandina Maria Gusmão Santos, nebe hau lembra hanesan senhora ida nebe tur nonok besik hau wainhira hau vizita sede CNRT iha Balide iha 1998.

Jacob Fernandes oin ida familiar mos. Iha meados 1999, ho tan jornalista nain rua, hau vizita suko Fatubolu besik Ermera atu halo entrevistas klandestinas ba rezistencia no mos lidere

Assembly member Mario Carrascalão speaks during a plenary session for the constitution. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Membro Assembleia Mario Carrascalao koalia iha sesaun plenaria kona ba konstituisaun. Foto: Sam Hendricks



waited until after sunset. We were then brought to the house of the village head where people had gathered. Everybody was so nervous that they would hold their breath at the mere sound of a motorbike approaching. One of the men we interviewed then was Jacob Fernandes. He was to become a leading figure within FRETILIN, the majority party that won 55 of the 88 seats in the Constituent Assembly.

They were all now facing a new challenge — to come up with a constitution. Like before, they were racing against time. The difference is that they were now tasked with defining the legal, political, and judicial structure of the new country. As the schedule proved to be far too tight, deadlines kept getting postponed and calendars changed.

Once the draft text was completed, it was full-speed ahead from then on. On 9 February 2002, the plenary provi-

FALINTIL. Ami la hare ema bo'ot wainhira to'o iha suko, labarik sira maka halimar hela iha liur. La hatene atu ba nebe, ami hein to'o kalan. Sira lori ami ba iha xefe suko nia uma, nebe populaun tur hela hamutuk. Tamba deite nervosu, wainhira sira rona motor ida nia barulho sira la dada is. Ami entrevista Jacob Fernandes iha kalan ne'e. Nia hanesan figura importante ida iha FRETILIN nia laran, partidu nebe manan fatin 55 iha 88 nebe atu forma Assembleia Konstituente.

Membrus AK iha dezafiu foun ida iha sira nia oin — hakerek konstitusaun “lei inan” ba nasaun iha fulan tolu nia laran. Hanesan uluk, sira halai hasoru tempu. Diferensa maka sira agora responsavel atu define estrutura legal, politiku no judisial ba nasaun foun ida ne'e. Tamba ajenda apertadu tebe-tebes, kalendarius no datas atu hotu muda bebeik.

Wainhira texto preliminar prontu, la lakon tan minuto ida. Iha 9 Fevereiro

*“We are determined that this government be an example in restoring the values of ethics of our society. What is being asked of you is total transparency, unconditional dedication and diligence to serve the nation.”*

- Mari Alkatiri, Chief Minister of East Timor, at the swearing in of the Council of Ministers



*“Ami laran metin katak governu ida ne'e tenki fo ezemplu ba restaurasaun valores etikus ita nia sociedade nian. Saida maka ami busu ba ita, maka transparensia, dedicasann inkondisional no mos delijencia atu servii nasaun.”*

Mari Alkatiri, Ministro Xefe Timor Lorosa'e, wainhira halo juramento ba Konselhu Ministrus

sionally adopted the draft text of the constitution. Two weeks later, the document was presented to the people of East Timor. The Secretariat of the Constituent Assembly distributed over 62,000 copies of the constitution throughout the country, and public consultations were held in all 13 districts.

East Timorese from all walks of life joined the meetings to air their views, enjoying their democratic right to speak out. Many complained that one week of consultations was too short. The process was far from perfect. But despite the shortcomings, the consultations provided a unique opportunity in East Timor — for the first time, elected politicians agreed to listen to the people and were held accountable for their work. ❖

Tjitske Lingsma

2002, plenário aprova ho prinsípiu texto konstituisaun nian. Semana rua liu, dokumento ida ne'e fo sai ba povo Timor Lorosa'e tomak. Sekretariadu AK fo sai kopias liu 62,000 konstituisaun nian iha rai tomak, no konsultas publikas halau iha distritu sanulo resin tolu.

Timor Oan hosi eskalas sosiais barak partisipa iha enkontrus sira ne'e atu hatu sira nia hanoin no mos aplika sira nia direitu atu koalia. Barak dehan katak semana ida deit la to'o atu konsulta povu. Prosesu ida ne'e dok atu bele konsidera hanesan prosesu diak ida. Maibe apezar badak, fo oportunidade diak ba Timor Lorosa'e — primeira vez iha istoria, politikus sira nebe povu hili konkorda atu rona povu nia lian no fo kontas fila ba povo kona ba sira nia servisu. ❖

Tjitske Lingsma

Democracy and scooters, they're both going places in East Timor! Photo: OCPI

Demokrasi no motorizada, buat rua nebe halau iha fatin fatin Timor Lorosa'e. Foto: OCPI





Voter education campaign on Atauro island, March 2002. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Kampanha edukasaun voto nian iha ilha Atauro, Marsu 2002. Foto: Sam Hendericks

## Our Turn to Speak

**B**erta Maia gets up early. It is Friday, 1 March 2002. Today, Maia will not go about her usual chores. Today, she will put on some of her best clothes and head for Ermera town. Maia is old and the walk is rather long, but she insists on making the journey.

Along the way, Berta meets hundreds of other people heading in the same direction. Many carry with them copies of East Timor's very first draft constitution — some well-thumbed and underlined, others meticulously indexed with bits of paper and notes attached.

Almost everyone going into town is carefully dressed. Not for them the flip-flops and castaways normally worn when working the fields. The women don coats of a dozen dazzling shades. Men wear buttoned-up shirts. Some even have belts on their long pants.

“This is an important day,” says Maia. “That’s why we’re all dressed up.”

Today the residents of Ermera will get to voice their opinions on East Timor's draft constitution. For months, the country's democratically elected Constituent Assembly had been writing the law of the land. Across East Timor's 13 districts, the people have been invited to give their feedback on this essential building block of nationhood. It is an intense, often impassioned process.

Anyone who thinks the Timorese are unprepared for the intricacies of law and politics need only to attend a public consultation on the draft Constitution to be proven wrong. Democracy may yet be new to this

## Amin nia fatin atu koalia

**B**erta Maia hader sedu. Sexta-feira, 1 Marsu 2002. Ohin, Berta la halo serviso hanesan loron loron. Ohin Berta sei hatais nia rounpa ba domingo atu ba Ermera. Berta ferik ona, nia tenki lao barak atu to'o iha vila, maibe nia insiste atu halo viagen ida ne'e.

Iha dalan, Berta hasoru ema barak nebe ba hotu diresaun ida deit. Barak lori ho sira kopia primerio esbosu konstituisaun ba Timor Lorosa'e — kopia barak ema marka ho surtan no hakerek komentariu, barak fali sublinha no ita bele hare katak sira uza dala barak.

Ema maioria nebe ba vila hatais diak. Sira la hatais rounpa bain-bain atu servisu iha uma no tos. Feto sira hatais kazaku ho dezenhus ho kor furak. Mane sira tau kamisa. Balu tau sintu iha kalsa.

“Loron ne'e importante tebe-tebes,” dehan Berta. “Tamba ne'e maka ami hatais diak.”

Ohin, rezidentes hosi Gleno, sub-distritu Ermera, iha oportuunidade atu hatu sira nia komentariu kona ba esbosu konstitusaun ba Timor Lorosa'e. Assembleia Konstituente (AK) nia membrus, nebe povu hili demokratikamente, hakerek hela lei inan nasaun nian durante fulan ne'en. Wainhira primeiro esbosu prontu AK konvida povu tomak atu fo sira nia opiniaun no komentariu kona ba dokumento ida ne'e nebe importante tebe-tebes atu harii ita nia nasaun. Prosesu ida ne'e tenki konsentrasaun no dedikasaun hosi AK nia membrus.

Ema nebe hanoin katak povu Timor la preparado atu diskuti lei no politika, presiza ba asiste sesaun konsulta publika ida nebe diskuti esbosao

country, but the seriousness with which the people approach the process is remarkable.

In Ermera town, the main square quickly fills up. Maia and her friends find a good spot right in front and sit down. Others aren't so lucky. By mid-afternoon, there's standing room only. At least a thousand people, maybe more, have come for the meeting. The casual observer may not notice it, but the large turnout is remarkable — for many, the trade-off of being at this public consultation means a day's less work, and a day's less income.

“A lot of people took time off from their jobs today,” says schoolteacher Joao de Fatima as he carefully leafs through his copy of the draft constitution. “They want to be involved in creating this new document. I am glad our leaders consider our opinions.”

On stage, representatives of the Constituent Assembly are getting

konstituisaun atu hare katak nia hanoin sala. Demokrasia bele nosaun foun ida iha nasaun ne'e, maibe estrordinariu tebe-tebes hare povu partisipa iha prosesu ho seriedade no interese.

Iha Ermera, dalan principal nakono oh ema. Berta Maia ho belu sira hetan fatin diak ida iha oin atu tur. Barak la iha sorte ida ne'e. Iha lokraik, la iha fatin atu tur, ema tenki hamrik deit. Ema riun ida, talvez liu, maka mai tuir enkontru ne'e. Ema matan foun bele la hare, maibe partisipasaun bo'ot — ba barak, tamba hakarak tuir konsulta publika ne'e la servisu loron ida. Nune sira lakon tia ona osan loron ida nian.

“Oin ema barak hosik hela sira nia tos no servisu” dehan profesor Joao Fatima, wainhira nia hare nia kopia esbosu konstituisaun. “Ema hotu hakarak involve iha haburas dokumentu foun ida ne'e. Hau kontente tebe-tebes tamba ami nia lideres sira



Ermera resident, João de Fatima, studies his new country's draft constitution during a public consultation. Photo: Noreen O'Gallagher

Residente Ermera nia, Joao de Fatima estuda konstituisaun foun wainhira halao konsultasaun popular. Foto: Noreen O'Gallagher

They came to make their views heard. A massive crowd gathers in Ermera town to air their opinions about the draft constitution, 1 March 2002. Photo: Lynn Lee

Sira hotu mai ba hare se ema bo'ot sira rona sira nian lian. Grupu boot ida mai hamutuk iha sidade Ermera atu foo sira nia opiniaun kona ba draft konstiusaun, 1 Marsu 2002. Foto: Lynn Lee



inundated with questions. There is a seemingly endless stream of speakers. They come with prepared speeches and lengthy notes, and their queries come fast and furious — Why isn't the Church mentioned in the constitution? Why should November 11 be Independence Day, instead of August 30? What is the status of the FALINTIL veterans in East Timor? Why is there so little time for the people to give their feedback on the draft Constitution?

There are humorous speakers and not so eloquent ones. Some speak with confidence, others with nervous little ums and ahs. What's remarkable though, is just how aware this community is of the importance of their future constitution. Those who do not take the stand show their opinion by applauding when they agree with whoever is on stage. Older women, like Berta Maia, who cannot read, get the younger folks to explain the pro-

considera ami nia opiniaun.”

Iha palku, representante AK nian simu perguntas nebe populasau hato. Ema hotu hakarak koalialia, sira mai ho diskursu, perguntas preparadas kedas. Perguntas sai tu-tuir malu deit — Tamba sa la temi igreja iha konstiusaun? Tamba sa maka 11 Novembro loron independensia nian, em vez de 30 Agostu? Saida maka estatuto veteranos FALINTIL nian iha Timor? Tamba sa maka tempu badak liu ba povu fo komentarius kona ba esbosu konstiusaun nian?

Barak bainhira koalialia halo komiku, barak seriu. Balu koalialia ho konfiansa, balu nervozu. Impresionante tebes atu hare katak comunidade ida ne'e hatene importansia konstiusaun nasaun nia futuru. Partisipantes sira nebe la koalialia, fo sira nia aprovasaun no apoio ho baku liman ba sira nebe koalialia liafuan nebe monu iha sira nia laran. Ferik sira, hanesan Berta, nebe la hatene le, husu foun sira hatu esplika

ceedings to them. The process continues for more than eight hours. It continues even as the sun gets uncomfortably hot towards the afternoon. In all, a total of 26 people air their views.

“It's not only the important people in Dili who write the constitution,” says Guida Flores Martins, another schoolteacher. “We should have our say as well.” ❖

Lynn Lee

*East Timor's first constitution was ratified on 22 March 2002.*

liafuan nebe ema diskuti. Sesaun halo iha oras walo nia laran, maski lokraik manas tebe-tebes. Iha total ema 26 hato sira nia komentarius iha loron ida ne'e.

“La os ema importante deit iha Dili maka hakerek konstiusaun,” dehan profesora Guida Flores Martins. “Ami mos tenki hato ami nia opiniaun.” ❖

Lynn Lee

*Primeira Konstitusau Timor Lorosa'e nian aprovalu iha loron 22 Marsu 2002.*

### Voices of the People

#### Elder Salsinha, Suko of Poetete, Ermera

During the 1999 elections, we had to choose whether to be independent or not. We voted, but with a lot of fear because we had a lot of enemies. We were scared and we were threatened. You had to be courageous to leave your house to go and vote. With the 2001 elections, things were different. We had to choose our representatives in order to write our constitution and it went peacefully.

#### Antonio dos Santos, Aileu

UN teams went to far-flung areas to register the people. They worked hard. They organised the historical elections. They gave us the chance to elect our representatives. It was something great. We never had such happiness and we had very good elections. Now we are happy as we have our own government.

#### Ponciano Barreto, Zumalai, Cova Lima

Democracy means every East Timorese will have the opportunity to express his views. We can also exercise our power to vote for leaders of our choice. For instance, I voted for a candidate I preferred during the Constituent Assembly elections last year and I was happy. Nobody coerced me. It was my choice.

### Povu nia Lian

#### Elder Salsinha, Suko Poetete, Ermera

Durante eleisau tinan 1999, ita tenki hili se independensia ka la'e. Ita vota, ho tauk nebe mak iha tamba ita iha inimigo barak. Ita tauk no hetan amiasa. Ita tenki corajoso atu hosik hela uma hodi ba no vota. Ho eleisau 2001, buat hotu oin seluk. Ita tenki tiha ona ita nia representativos ho ordem atu hakerek ita nia konstiusaun no ne'e laos ho hakmatek no dame.

#### Antonio dos Santos, Aileu

Team UN ba fatin ida luan no dook tebes atu halo registu ba ema. Sira servisu makas, sira organiza historia eleisau. Sira fo tempu mai ita atu iha hodi hili ita nia representante. Ne'e buat ida kapas tebes. Ami nunka que hetan kontenti no hetan eleisau ida kapas tebes. Agora ami kontenti hanesan ami iha ami nian governu rasik.

#### Ponciano Barreto, Zumalai, Cova Lima

Demokrasi katak ema Timoroan Lorosa'e tomak sei iha oportunidade atu expresso nia vizaun. Ita mos bele ezersisu ita nia poder atu vota ba lider nebe mak ita hili. Hanesan exemplo, hau vota ba kandidata, hau perfere durante eleisau Assembleia Konstituente iha tinan kotuk no hau mos kontenti. Laiha ema ida ubriga hau. Ida ne'e hau mak hili.

### The Presidential Race

*As this book goes to print, the East Timorese are preparing to go to the polls again. It will be yet another milestone in the country's march towards democracy. This time, the people will choose their president.*

*Two men have come forward. Both have played key roles in East Timor's struggle for freedom.*

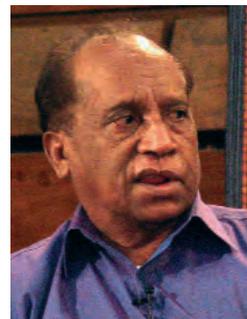
### Korida Prezidensial

*Wainbira livru atu ba imprimi, Timor Oan sira prepara an atu ba vota dala ida tan. Momentu importante ida tan iha marxa ba demokrasia. Dala ida ne'e poru sei hili sera nia Prezidente. Mane nain rua mak kandidata. Sira nain rua iha dezempenhu xave atu Timor Lorosa'e bele hetan ukun rasik an.*



Presidential candidates Francisco Xavier do Amaral and Xanana Gusmão, and their campaigns. Photos: Angelika Kapol/ Sam Hendricks/Thandi Mwape

Kandidatus prezidensiais Francisco Xavier do Amaral no Xanana Gusmão, iha sira nia Kampanha. Foto: Angelika Kapol/Sam Hendericks/Thandi Mwape



### The Candidates

#### Francisco Xavier do Amaral

A former teacher and founder of the FRETILIN party, Xavier do Amaral, 66, became East Timor's first president when FRETILIN unilaterally declared independence in November 1975, following the Portuguese pullout. He was at the helm for just nine days, before Indonesia invaded. Xavier do Amaral then fled into the hills with the rest of FRETILIN but was later caught and spent 22 years as a virtual prisoner of Jakarta.

Xavier do Amaral, a deputy Speaker of the Constituent Assembly, is currently the president of the Timorese Social Democratic Association (ASDT), a party with six seats in the Assembly.

#### Xanana Gusmão

Gusmão, 56, became the official leader of the resistance and Commander-in-Chief of East Timor's resistance force, FALINTIL, in 1981. In November 1992, he was captured by the Indonesian military and jailed in Jakarta. He was released following the Popular Consultation on 30 August 1999. Shortly after, Gusmão returned to a devastated East Timor. Gusmão has since made it his mission to urge tens of thousands of Timorese refugees to return home, to forgive each other, and to rebuild their country.

Despite being an early member of FRETILIN, Gusmão says he has no political affiliations.

Photos: Thandi Mwape

### Kandidatos

#### Francisco Xavier do Amaral

Ex-profesor no fundador partido FRETILIN, Amaral, 66, sai hanesan prezidente ba dala uluk Timor Lorosa'e nian iha momentu FRETILIN deklar independensia unilateral iha fulan Novembru 1975, tuir Portugal nia sai hosi Timor Lorosa'e. Nia nudar prezidente ba loron sia deit, molok Indonesia invade. Amaral halai ba iha foho hamutuk ho FRETILIN sira maibe ema dadur nia no hetan tinan 22 hanesan prizioneiro virtual iha Jakarta.

Xavier do Amaral, vise-orador iha Assembleia Konstituinte, no ohin loron prezidente Asosiasaun Sosial Demokratika Timorese, (ASDT), partidu ida ho kadeira nain ne'en iha Assembleia.

#### Xanana Gusmão

Gusmão, 56, sai nudar lider rezistensia no xefe komandante forsas rezistensia Timor Lorosa'e, FALINTIL, iha tinan 1981. Iha Novembru 1992, militar Indonesia sira kaer nia no kastigo iha komarka iha Jakarta. Nia heta livre iha loron konsulta popular iha loron 30 fulan Agostu 1999. Liu lalais, Gusmão fila fali hodi hetan Timor Lorosa'e iha destruisaun makas nia laran.

Gusmão halo ne'e nia misaun ida atu hatudu dalan ba Timor Oan refujiadus rihun ba rihun atu fila fali mai, atu perdua malu no atu harii fila fali sira nia nasaun.

Maske nia uluk membru hosi FRETILIN, Gusmão hateten katak nia la iha afiliasaun politika.

Fotos: Thandi Mwape

*Entrenching the right of the media to speak up, to keep the public informed, and to tell the truth.*



*Fo forsa ba direitu media nian atu bele koalialia sai, atu bele fo nafatin informasaun ba publiku no koalialia los.*



At an open house organised by UNTAET's Office of Communication and Public Information, SRSG Sergio Vieira de Mello presents a live radio address. Photo: Ghelly Corte-Real

In focus: TVTL reporter Nelio Isaac hard at work during a location shoot. Photo: Emanuel Braz

With UNTAET support, three former Indonesian printing presses were rehabilitated for use by independent media and NGOs. Photo: Brennon Jones



Uma Loke nebe organiza hosi UNTAET nian Eskritoriu ba Komunikaun no Informasaun Publika, SRSG Sergio Vieira de Mello hato mensajen liu hosi Radio. Foto: Ghelly Corte-Real

Iha fokus: Reporter TVTL Nelio Isaac servisu makas atu hetan filamjen diak Foto: Emanuel Braz

Ho tulun hosi UNTAET fatin imprensa tulu Indonesia nian hadia fila fali nebe media independente ho ONG sira bele uza. Foto: Brennon Jones



## Creating a Free Press Harii Imprensa nebe Livre

*"We have fought so hard and so long for democracy. But without a free press, it is hard to safeguard our democratic rights.*

*We must encourage transparency."*  
- Virgilio Guterres, President, Timor Lorosa'e Journalists' Association



*"Ami luta macas tebes ona no kleur tebes ona ba demokrasia. Maibe se la ho imprensa nebe livre, sei susar atu bele proteja ita nia direitu demokrasia nian. Ita tenki halo moris transparansia."*

- Virgilio Guterres, President, Asosiasaun Jornalista Timor Lorosa'e.

These are interesting times for journalists in East Timor. They're asking questions about everything from government policy to the cost of living. Newspapers and magazines are openly printing stories that are critical of official policies.

Across East Timor's 13 districts, reporters are on the lookout, sussing out the news, and sending the latest information to Radio UNTAET so that the entire population can be updated too. On television, the evening bulletin is being presented in Tetun, the language used by the majority of the people in East Timor.

It's a new and exciting environment. For decades, East Timorese journalists led vastly different lives.

### Vox-Print Popular

Imagine being a journalist and not being able to write what you really think about issues that affect your nation. Imagine having to write government propaganda on behalf of a dictator. Imagine having a silenced voice.

It wasn't until 1993 that the STT, (Suara Timor Timur, or Voice of East Timor), was founded by pioneering Timorese journalist Salvador Ximenes. For the first time since 1975, the East Timorese had a voice in print. It was however, a repressed voice, at least within East Timor.

It was a time when the media in East Timor was tightly controlled by

Dadauk ne'e tempo ida nebe interesante tebe-tebes ba jornalista sira iba Timor Lorosa'e. Sira huso atu buka hatene'e kona ba politika guvernu nian, no mos kona ba kusto moris lor-loron. Jornal no mos revista sira fo hatene'e sae istorias nebe ema halo kritika kona ba politika ofisial sira.

Iba distritu 13 botu-botu nia laran reporter sira buka makas los atu hasae notisias ruma nebe foin foun atu haruka fali ba Radio UNTAET hodi sira mos hak-laken fali notisias hirak ne'e ba povu tomak. Dadauk ne'ee mos Televisiun komesa ona le notisario hodi lia fuan Teum, lia fuan nebe ema botu botu iba Timor rona no mos koa lia.

Ambiente dadauk ne'ee ambiente ida nebe foun no mos furak tebes tebes. Jornalista sira uluk nia sirvisu oin seluk.

### Vox-Print Popular

Ita hanoin tok se karik ita jornalista duni maibe ita labele hakerek kona ba nasaun nia susar sira. Ita hanoin tok se karik ita tenki halo propaganda ba guvernu ida nebe ditadura. Hanoin tok se karik ita hakarak koalialia lia la iha.

STT (Suara Timor Timur) maka mosu mai iha 1993. Hosi 1975 to momento ida ne'e foin maka Timor hetan nia lian rasik iha imprensa. Iha duni lian rasik maibe lia fuan ida nebe la makaas tamba ema sei hane'ehan hela iha Timor Lorosa'e nia laran.

Iha tempo ida ne'e Indonesia maka sei kontrola metin los media sira iha

Smiles all around as graduates of a journalism training course receive their diplomas. Photo: Emanuel Braz

Jornalista sira nebe ho haksolok simu sira nia diploma hafoin treinu. Foto: Emanuel Braz



the Indonesian government. Indonesian news editors oversaw all media content and edited it to fit Indonesian propaganda. For Timorese journalists, going against the tide meant risking one's life.

"Of course we could not disseminate any information that was against the regime. Whoever did so would be persecuted, most likely caught, interrogated and possibly silenced forever," says Filomena Guterres, who was a newscaster for Radio Republik Indonesia in East Timor for 23 years. Guterres is currently working with Radio UNTAET.

For journalists like Guterres, it was a tough balancing act. Having the gumption to hold on to journalistic principles while not putting themselves too much at risk required considerable creativity.

"If an interview with someone from the resistance went to print, the next day we would close the office and

Timor. Editores Indonesia sira hare tur saida maka hakerek no sira mos halo ba katak buat sira nebe hakerek ne'e sei halo fali propaganda ba Indonesia. Ba jornalista Timor Oan sira nebe maka hasoru ka koalio kontra bele mate.

"Ami labele lós haklaken informasaun ruma nebe kontra Governu Indonesia. Ema sira nebe maka halo ne'e se sira hetan karik sei halo interrogasaun, no mos bele lakon tiha," hateten Filomena Guterres. Uluk Guterres sirvisu le sai notisiario iha Radio Republik Indonesia. Dadauk ne'e Guterres sirvisu ba Radio Untaet.

Ba jornalista sira hanesan Guterres, susar oituan tamba sira buka atu tur sira nia prinsipiu jornalista maibe sira labele halo liu tan tamba se lai karik sira sei bele hetan terus bo'ot.

Rosa Garcia nebe uluk sirvisu ba STT dehan katak "Se karik ami fo intervista ba ema sira rezistencia nian ruma nebe maka sae iha jornal iha

*"The Timorese people want access to information and we have to give it to them. They have a right to know exactly what's going on."*

- Carmen da Cruz, journalist



*"Timor Oan sira hakarak asesu ba informasaun tan ne'e ita tenki fo ba sira. Sira iha direitu atu hatene saida mak akontese loloos."*

- Carmen da Cruz, jornalista

be shut for the day, just in case the Indonesian authorities came looking for us," says Rosa Garcia, who used to work for STT.

Meanwhile, the drive to raise the outside world's awareness of East Timor was also underway. Journalists were busy writing up stories about the atrocities within their homeland and filing them to international news agencies. The clandestine movement had many fronts — including a media front.

"Any news that could not be printed inside East Timor, we would send abroad. That way we could get the international community to exert pressure [on the Indonesian government] for us," says Garcia.

Following the events of September 1999, UNTAET's Public Information Office (PIO) tried to fill the media vacuum as Timorese publications attempted to rebuild and reorganise themselves. Tais Timor, UNTAET's tabloid, first appeared in February 2000. Its aim then was to deliver the news to the population. This role has since diminished as the local press has gotten back on its feet. At present, Timor has two local dailies, three weekly newspapers and two magazines. These are distributed mainly in Dili and nationally with the help of UNTAET.

The myriad voices and opinions constitute a sea change in East Timor's media landscape. These days, journalists aren't afraid to tell the truth. It's a freedom many are determined to safeguard.

"I believe that the media must be independent, it cannot be part of the government," says Guterres. "If it is, then we [journalists] cannot work freely. The government cannot tell us

loron ida ne'e ami tenki taka tiha ami nia repartisaun kedas lai Indonesia sira mai buka fali ami."

Iha tempo ida ne'e mos ema hotu hotu hakarak fo hatene'e sae ba mundo tomak situasaun Timor nian. Jornalista sira badinas lós atu hakerek dadauk istoria sira kona ba sala bo'ot sira akontesi dadauk iha Timor nia laran atu haruka fo hatene ba agencia notisia rai seluk nian. Movimentu klandestinu iha oin barak barak — ida maka media.

"Notisias ruma nebe ami la bele fo sae iha Timor ami haruka ba nasaun seluk. Hanesan ne'e maka comunidade internasional bele tau presau ba governu Indonesia hodi ami nia sorin," hateten Rosa.

Liu tiha akontesimentus Setembre 1999 sira, Repartisaun Informasaun Publika hosi UNTAET (PIO) maka buka taka fali fatin mamuk, wainhira Media Timor nian buka atu hit an rasik. Tais Timor jornal UNTAET nian, mosu mai iha fulan Feveiru tinan 2000. Objeto nian maka atu lori notisia ba povu. Ohin loron nia funsaun hamenus tiha oituan tamba press local mos hari ona. Dadauk ne'e iha Timor iha tiha ona jornal diario rua, semanal tolo no mos revista ida. UNTAET maka ajuda atu fahe publikasaun sira iha Dili no mos Timor tomak.

Ohin loron jornalista sira la tauk hakerek kona ba saida maka los. Liberdade ida ne'e sira buka mate los atu defende.

Guterres hatete katak "Hau hanoin katak Media tenki independenti hosi governu. Ne'e karik ami [jornalista sira] sei bele sirvisu livre. Governu labele hatete ba ita (media) saida maka ita bele ka labele hakerek kona ba."

Ba Garcia, nia sinti katak tenki lau

what to write about, we must be able to use our own judgment but of course within certain limitations.”

For Garcia, it’s now time to move on in terms of upholding, even upgrading journalistic standards, among them, objectivity, impartiality and accuracy.

“In the past we all had a common enemy, the Indonesians, and that’s who we wrote about,” she explains. “Today we have to write about our own people and what they do wrong and denounce it. This is not always easy because sometimes they are your own family. But as a journalist on the job I cannot have a family or friends.”

Despite the obstacles, a younger generation of East Timorese is starting to come forward, determined to uphold the legacy of telling the truth.

For 18-year-old Aliah Binti Alih, getting a foot into the door at a major Timorese newspaper is an accomplishment. She’s currently an intern at the Timor Post, working long hours with no pay except for some travel expenses. Aliah explains that the job is not glamorous as it can be dangerous at times. She is, however, willing to do all she can to make a long-cherished dream come true.

“When I was in secondary school [during Indonesian times], I used to see these journalists from STT working hard trying to give the people a voice, not fearing death and just going for it — that’s when I decided I wanted to become a journalist,” says Aliah.

Proudly brandishing her press card, the intrepid reporter makes her goal clear.

“One day, I will replace the more senior journalists so that I, too, can continue giving a voice to our people.” ❖

*Emanuel Braz*

ba oin hanesan jornalista buka hasae tan nivel journalismu — liu liu maka objetividade, imparcialidade no mos hakerek buat sira nebe lia los.

“Uluk hakerek liu liu kona ba Indonesia nia sala” Nia espilika ohin loron ita sei hakerek kona ba ita nia povu, ita nia nasaun. Sala ruma nebe sira halo, ita tenki mos fo hatene sae. Ne la dun diak tamba dala ruma sira ita nia familia rasik. Atu sae sirvisu hanesan jornalista hau labele ihafamilias no kolegas.”

Bele hetan susar maibe jerasaun foun jornalista Timor Oan mosu mai dadauk ne’e sei buka atu fo sae deit lia nebe maka los.

Ba Aliah Binti Alih tinan 18 hetan ona sirvisu iha jornal Timor hanesan manan bo’ot ida. Nia sirvisu dadauk ba Timor Post. Sirvisu kapas maka mos temki sirvisu makas, oras barak, osan oituan deit, maibe atu sae hanesan jornalista ne’e nia dezeju bo’ot ida.

“Uluk hau iha eskola sekundaria [iha indonesia nia tempu] hau hare ba jornalista STT sira sirvisu makas, ho susar barak atu lori povu nia lian — hosi momentu ida ne’e hau mos hakarak sae hanesan jornalista, “hateten Aliah.

Ho haksolok nia hatudu nia kartaun press, no nia hateten nia objetivu.

“Loron ruma hau mos sei sae jornalista senior atu tama fali ba jornalista senior sira nia fatin hodi mos lori povu nia lia fuan.” ❖

*Emanuel Braz*



TVTL presenter Titi Ribeiro prepares for a live news broadcast. Photo: Doreen Jose

Apresentadora TVTL nian Titi Ribeiro prepara hela ba transmisaun direta notisias nian. Foto: Doreen Jose

## The Little Station that Could

Televizaun Timor Lorosa’e started out in a tiny room at the Governor’s Palace. Then, it was probably the world’s smallest TV station, with just 12 people, six video cameras and two computers. Those initial days saw the mostly inexperienced but dedicated staff scrambling to get a single half-hour show to air each week. It was a rough start. With most of the TV infrastructure in East Timor severely destroyed, there were even questions whether the country could afford television.

But the staff persisted. Two years on, East Timor can boast its very own television station. TVTL has moved into new premises, obtained new equipment, and trained new producers, reporters and cameramen. It now broadcasts 24 hours a day — mixing Tetun shows with programming donated by broadcasters such as CNN, BBC and MTV.

The rains heralded our arrival the first time TVTL’s news programme went live to air. Literally. The roof of the former Radio Republic Indonesia building, in which the television station was then housed, couldn’t quite shield us from the elements. Water was slowly seeping in. Strange how something that happened a year-and-a-half ago can still trigger such riotous laughter amongst those who were there to witness the chaos. Then, it wasn’t so funny though. As a live audience watched, our presenter valiantly attempted to read the news amidst the *drip drip* sounds of what seemed like the sky tumbling down.

So there we were — Anito Matos, our anchor, seated behind a desk in front of a makeshift screen, and the rest of the crew trying to make the best of a bad situation. Rain or not, this had

## Estasaun nebe Kikoan Duni, nebe mos Halo

Televizaun Timor Lorosa’e habu iba kuarto kik oan ida iba palasio governador antigu. Estasaun ida nebe kik oan liu iba mundo tomak karik, ho mesak ema nain 12, kamara video 6 ho tan komputer 2. Iba loron fofoun ne’e, mesak ema la dun iba experiensia maibe sira fo laran atu halao programa meia-ora nian semana-semana. Fofoun ne’e susar tebe-tebes. Tamba televizaun nia uma fatin sira, no mos antena at tiba botu, ema balu la fiar katak Timor bele betan Televizaun.

Maibe staf televizaun sira tur metin. Ohin, tinan rua liu tiba ona ba, Timor bele deban katak nia mos iba nia estasaun televizaun rasik. TVTL muda tiba ba fatin seluk, sosa tan ekipamentu foun, fo treinu ba produtores, reporter no mos kameraman sira. Ohin TVTL loke oras 24-programa nebe nia fo sae kabur programa lia fuan tetun ho lia fuan seluk, no mos hatudu programa nebe estasaun seluk fo hanesan CNN, BBC no mos MTV.

Wainhira ami halao programa inaugurasan, udan tau mai makas los. Uma kakuk, uluk RRI nian, ne’e mos la tahan udan todan ne’e. Be ne’e turu tun mai hosi leten, hosi sorin, arbiru deit. To ohin loron wainhira ami hanoin kona ba ida ne’e ami hamnasa to mate. Maibe momentu neba ne’e ami la hamnasa ida. Ami nia audiensia sira tur iha ami nia oin hare ami nia apresentador buka atu koalia makas maibe strundu udan ne’e halo susar atu sira bele rona nia.

Imi hare tok, Anito Matos tur iha meza ida nia kotuk ho screen inventadu ida iha nia kotuk enkuanto ke ema seluk buka mate los atu hadia situausan ida ne’e. Udan ka lai ami tenki ba oin.

*Despite the obstacles, a younger generation of East Timorese is starting to come forward, determined to uphold the legacy of telling the truth.*



*Bele betan susar maibe jerasaun foun jornalista Timor Oan mosu mai dadauk ne’e sei buka atu fo sae deit lia nebe maka los.*

Taking to the air: CivPol and ETPS urge peaceful Constituent Assembly elections on the eve of the ballot. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Koalia ba ovinti sira: SivPol no ETPS husu atu eleisaun ba Asembleia Konstituente bele halao iha dame nia laran. Foto: Sam Hendricks



to work. We'd spent weeks gearing up for this big day. For many of my colleagues, it was a day of firsts. Rita Pires, the producer, had never worked on a live show before. In the weeks prior to the launch, we'd watched hours of BBC, analyzing show structures and content, trying to come up with as many bad-case scenarios as possible, so that we would all be prepared for things to go wrong. This was, after all, live TV.

Earlier on in the day, members of the reporting team — all two of them — had spent hours collecting the news, shooting footage, writing up stories and editing their pieces. Paulino Kintas and Tony Diaz were seasoned cameramen who used to work for Indonesian state broadcaster, TVRI. But even they were not prepared for the mad rush in the run-up to the show. They'd huffed and puffed across town with their cameras and tripods and sound equipment. Each was his own shooter, reporter and soundman. Came time to edit,

Ami hahu halo preparasaun ba loron ida ne'e, liu semana balu tiha ona. Ba hahu nia kolegas balu ne'e buat foun barak ba sira. Produtora Rita Pires, nunca ke halao sirvisu kona ba show directo. Molok ami halao loron inaugurasun ne'e ami hare ba programa seluk hodi estuda, buka hatene kona ba saida maka bele sai sala, ne'e hodi ami bele mos prepara an ba susar nebe maka sei bele mosu mai. Tamba ne'e Televizaun ho diretu.

Iha loron ne'e mos tim reportajen (ema nain rua) sai ba filma no mos prepara kedas tiha ona sira nia notisias, atu le kalan ida ne'e. Paulino Kintas no mos Tony Diaz ema nain rua nebe iha kedas ona experiencia makas mai hosi tempo Indonesia, iha TVRI. Maibe sira mos la preparado hela. Sira badinas lao tun lao sa'e ho sira nia ekipamentus. Ididak iha nia shooter, reporter no mos soundman. Foin atu to tempo hodi sira halao editing, ahi eletrisidade mate tia. Eletrisidade Dili nian nunca ke lao

*Matos took his place. The set wasn't exactly glamorous. But we were proud of it. That we had it at all was a minor miracle.*



*Matos tur tiha iha nia fatin set ne ladun furak maibe ami kontente los. Ami la temi orsamentu no mos ami sinti at uit oan tamba la iha studio rasik ida.*

nerves frayed when the electricity, life-line to all our editing equipment and all our computers, died.

Dili's power supply had never been consistent by any standards. But today, some generator somewhere must have creaked its last. Thrown in the towel. Given up after years of abuse and overwork. For close to an hour, we sat in the dark. Occasionally, a machine would flicker back to life for several seconds before seizing up again.

Somehow, the lights came back on. Somehow, we made the deadline. We'd scrambled, screamed at each other, cursed and sworn. Even placid Kintas was overheard yelling at his computer for being way too slow. Yet by five minutes to seven, the stories were done, the tapes were ready for play-out, the scripts finalised and printed. The show run-down was complete.

Matos took his place. The set wasn't exactly glamorous. But we were proud of it. That we had it at all was a minor miracle. There was no budget to speak of and we'd agonised for weeks

didiak. Maibe iha loron ne'e, jerador mate liu. Ami tur hein besik oras ida kedas iha nakukun nia laran. Makina sira a adaves lao adaves la lao.

La hatene los halo nusa, maibe ahi lakan fila fali no ami mos prontu hela ona. Ami hakilar malu tolok, no mos hotar malu tan. Kintas nebe bai bain kalma hela, nia mos hakilar ba nia komputer. Maibe falta minuto lima ba tuku hitu, buat hotu hotu prontu tiha ona.

Matos tur tiha iha nia fatin set ne'e ladun furak maibe ami kontente los. Ami la temi orsamentu no mos ami sinti at oituan tamba la iha studio rasik ida. Josefino Babo pinta tiha quadro ida ho ONU nia kor azul e depois sei projeta simbolo ONU ba fali nia leten. Ami hare ba ne hamnasa maibe ami sei koalia halimar ba malu katak nasau seluk la iha ida haensan ami nian.

Foin maka hahu transmisaun ne'e ami rona fila fali udan tun. Hateke ba Rita Nia doko deit nia ulun. Momentu ida ne hanesa hau bilan tiha tamba hau preokupa liu-liu ba Anito nia Make-



Lights, camera, action! TVTL crew broadcasting the final national debate before the Constituent Assembly elections. Photo: Brennon Jones

Ahi, kamera, asaun! Ekipa TVTL nian hatu debate ba dala ikus molok eleisaun ba Asembleia Konstituente. Foto: Brennon Jones

*No one spoke as we left the building hours later. We were exhausted but there were huge grins on our faces. We'd produced the world's first live Tetun news broadcast. No storm could possibly rain on our parade that day.*



*Ami kole pra mate maibe ami nia oin ne reket nihan los. Ami kontente tamba loron ida ne'e primeira ves iha mundo tomak maka programa ida iha lia fuan Tetun sai mai VIVO. Bele udan ka lai, ami kontente nafatin tamba ohin ne'e ami nia festa bo'ot.*

over the lack of a proper studio. The solution was crude, but oh-so-elegant at the same time. Josefino Babo, our technician, had painted a wooden screen the same shade as the blue UN flag. He then projected an image on the screen. Voila! A virtual set. Some major networks didn't even have that, we jested.

In the opening seconds of the live broadcast, we heard an awful sound. The pitter-patter of rain. I stared at Pires. She shook her head. For an absurd moment, I wondered if water would ruin Matos' make-up. It was too late to do anything. We were on air.

Matos had no teleprompter, but he did have a huge stack of scripts printed in extra-huge type for easy reading. He had no earpiece and had to rely on the exaggerated gestures of one has-sled producer for cues. All around the set, the rest of us were frantically moving an assortment of buckets, pails, and any other container we could get our hands on, into strategic spots. We needed to catch the rain to prevent the water from destroying the precious few pieces of equipment we did have.

By the end of the half-hour show, many of us were soaked through. We spent the rest of the evening moving equipment off the wet floor and away from windows. No one spoke as we left the building hours later. We were exhausted but there were huge grins on our faces. We'd produced the world's first live Tetun news broadcast. No storm could possibly rain on our parade that day. ❖

Lynn Lee

Up, tamba hau hanoin tauk se karik be atu estraga tiha nia make up. Tarde liu tiha ona. Ami hahu hela ona transmisaun direto. Matos la iha teleprompter (ekipamentu nebe hautudo lia fuan nebe nia tenki le), maibe ami hakerek hela kartaun barak ho letra bo'ot hodi nia mos bele hare no le. Ami iha set ne halai tun sae lori balde ka sana oan ruma hodi tau iha fatin nebe be turu mai. Ami la kohi katak be ne habokon fali ami nia material halo estraga.

Programa ne'e ramata ami mos bokon to ruin. Kalan ne'e ami muda ekipamentu sira hodi be la kona habokon. Ami kole los maibe ami nia oin ne'e reket nihan los. Ami kontente tamba loron ida ne'e primeira vez iha mundo tomak maka programa ida iha lia fuan Tetun sai mai em diretu. Bele udan ka lai, ami kontente nafatin tamba ohin ne'e ami nia festa bo'ot. ❖

Lynn Lee

*We had 500 people squeezed into the small building. The only illumination in the tiny room was the projector.*



*Ema 500 konseje tama hotu iha uma kiik ida. Abioan mai deit hosi projektor.*

## Now Showing in Suai!

As a Public Information Officer in Cová Lima, I have to keep the people updated on the events that are shaping their new nation. I discovered the power of television during my first month in the district when I found some abandoned videotapes produced by Television Timor Lorosa'e (TVTL). The tapes were more than a month old and I wondered who would sit down to watch stale news. But my colleague, Faustino, disagreed.

"No problem," he said. "Even if it was a year ago, the people in the mountains are always keen to watch TV. In fact I always show them *Rambo First Blood Part One* at the end of the show and they like that."

With Faustino's assurance and encouragement, we headed off one evening for the village of Hopilat in Maucatar sub-district. Even before our jeep came to a complete stop at a community building in the middle of the village, a crowd had gathered. They had been alerted about our arrival by an old man clanging two iron bars together.

The crowd was eager to get on with the show, and a group of 10 men rushed forward to help when they saw us battling to get our generator and other equipment out of our vehicle.

Men, women and children were panting for breath as they fought for strategic positions with the best view. I feared a near stampede. We had 500 people squeezed into the small building. The only illumination in the tiny room was the projector.

Our first tape was on the August 30 Constituent Assembly elections. The tape gave a long background to the elections, and included some

## Filme nebe Agora Hatudu iha Suai

Nudar staf informasaun iha Cová Lima, hau tenki fo hatene beibeik povu kona ba saida mak akontese hela iha sira nia rai. Hau hetan poder televizaun nian wainhira hau servisu fulan ida iha distritu no hetan Video (TVTL) nian. Tamba video ne'e fulan ida ona, hau hanoin se mak hakarak hare notisia nebee liu tiha ona. Maibee hau nia kolega, Faustino la konkorda ho hau.

"La iha problemas," nia hatete. Notisia ne'e bele tuan tinan ida ona, ema sira iha distritu hakarak hare televizaun nafatin. Iha realidade, bainhira show remata hau hatudu *Rambo First Blood Part One*. Povu gosta hare ne'e.

Ho Faustino nia ate barani nebe nia fo mai hau, ami hakat ba suko Hopilat, sub-distritu Maucatar. Molok ami nia kareta para iha uma komunidadade nian, ema hahu mai hasoru ami ona. Katuas ida mak baku besi pedasu rua hodi fo hatene katak ami to'o ona.

Ema sira ansi hela atu hare filme. Ema 10 halai mai ajuda ami bainhira sira hare katak ami araska atu hatun jerador no ekipamentu seluk hosi kareta.

Mane, feto no labarik iis besik kotu tamba hadau malu fatin nebe mak diak liu hodi hare televizaun. Hau tauk ema sira ne'e atu sama malu. Ema 500 bele tama hotu iha uma kiik ida. Ahi-oan mai deit hosi projektor.

Ami hatudu uluk filme ida kona eleisaun Assembleia Kostituente iha 30 Agosto. Filme ne'e koalia kona ba istoria eleisaun nian no mos hatudu milisia sira nia hahalok iha 1999.

Ema hotu nonok deit. Ema barak la hare saida mak akontese bainhira sira halai ba Timor Osidental tamba anun-sia rezultadu referedum nian. Tamba

scenes of the militia rampage after the 1999 Popular Consultation. Our audience fell dead silent. Many had not seen what had happened after they fled to neighbouring West Timor following the announcement of the result of that ballot. Not wanting to upset the people, I almost discontinued the show. But Faustino told me that the villagers appreciated the information.

At the end of the news programme, the audience applauded so loudly that I was in shock (I would be stoned in my country if I attempted to divert people from their busy schedules to show them recycled news). Faustino started screening the movie *Rambo First Blood Part One*. Even though no one really understood the dialogue, it was clear they enjoyed watching the action.

At the end of the show everybody lined up to thank us for bringing television to the village. ❖

*Mabongo Fumbelo*



Bringing the news to the people — Dili residents gather around a mobile TV set-up. Photo: Brennon Jones

Lori notisias ba povu — ema nebe hela iha Dili hamutuk iha televisaun nia oin. Foto: Brennon Jones.

hau lakohi halo ema hirus, hau atu besik para filme ne. Maibe Faustino dehan mai hau katak povu gosta simu informasaun.

Bainhira notisias hotu tiha, hau hakfoda povu basa liman makas. (iha hau nia rai ema bele tuda fatuk se karik hau lori ema hosi sira nia servisu atu ba hare notisias nebe tuan ona). Faustino komesa hatudu filme *Rambo First Blood Part One*. Maski povu la konprende Ingles ita bele hare katak povu gosta hare televizaun.

Hotu tiha populasau forma linha hodi fo obrigadu tamba lori televisaun ba sira nia suko. ❖

*Mabongo Fumbelo*



Presenting the news at Radio UNTAET. Photo: Brennon Jones

Aprezenta notisias hosi Radio UNTAET. Foto: Brennon Jones

## A Station for All

*Radio is alive and thriving in East Timor. There are now five stations in Dili, and community stations in areas such as Lospalos and Maliana.*

*Radio UNTAET now broadcasts in four languages — Tetun, Bahasa Indonesia, Portuguese and English. It can be heard in even the most remote areas in all 13 districts, and reaches as far as parts of West Timor. It is a valuable source of information for hundreds of thousands of East Timorese, hungry for news about the new developments affecting their country.*

**“W**hat? Four languages? You’re joking!” I exclaimed when I first arrived at Radio UNTAET.

As a radio and television journalist in South Africa and Zambia, I had lived with the pressures of working in a busy newsroom. Work was especially demanding at the radio station where we had to put together a live news bulletin every hour. It was often chaotic but still manageable because we were only broadcasting in one language, English.

Joining Radio UNTAET as a part-time presenter was more than a challenge. Time and again, I would ask my colleagues just how possible it was to keep up with the pressures of broadcasting in four languages.

“People are hungry for information,” my Timorese colleague Madalena Viegas Felipe Alves told me, “and so they tune in and wait for a language they understand to come on.”

An interesting phenomenon! But it’s what makes East Timor so unique. Tetun is the most commonly used language. But as a result of the Indonesian occupation, almost everyone understands Bahasa Indonesia. Then of course, there’s Portuguese, which the

## Estasaun ba Nasaun

*Ohin, iha Timor Lorosa’e Radio lian rame los. Iha Dili mesak ita bele rona estasaun lima kedas, no mos iha Maliana, Lospalos ita bele rona mos estasaun komunidadade nian.*

*Radio UNTAET obin loron fo transmisau iha lia fuan hat kedas, Teum, Indonesia, Ingles no mos Portugues. Iha distritu nain 13 no mos iha fatin balu Timor Indonesia ita bele betan rona Radio UNTAET. Radio UNTAET bató informasaun ba ema barak barak. Sira mos hakarak bebeik rona simu informasaun foun kona ba saida maka akontesi iha Timor Lorosa’e dadauk ne’e.*

**“H**alo nusah? Lia fuan hat? O bulak ka lano?” Lia fuan ne’e hau maka hatete duni wainhira hau hahu sirvisu iha Radio UNTAET.

Sirvisu nudar jornalista televizaun nian iha Afrika do Sul no mos Zambia, hau hatene ona kona ba sirvisu makaas sala notisiario nian. Sirvisu makaas liu tamba ami tenki halao programa ida nebe ami tenki fo sa’e notisia foun oras ba oras. Konfuzau makaas maibe ami sei bele halo sirvisu ne’e tamba ami uza lia fuan ida deit, Ingles.

Wainhira hau sirvisu iha Radio UNTAET, hau husu bebeik ba hau nia kolegas sira halo nusa maka sira terus sirvisu ho lia fuan hat kedas.

Hau nia kolega Timor Oan Madalena Viegas Felipe Alves hatete mai hau katak, ema buka los atu hetan informasaun. Sira loke hela radio, depois hein to lia fuan sira komprende maka sira se tilun ba.

Ne’e buat ida ke hare ba hanesan interesante oituan! So iha Timor maka buat ne’e bele akontese. Ema barak liu liu maka koalia tetun, maibe tamba okupasaun Indonesia nian ema barak mos koa lia bahasa Indonesia. Hafoin ita hare fali kona ba portugues sira. Ema balu sei

*Against all odds, my Timorese colleagues have managed to make their station tick. That is why on my show, I always refer to it as “Radio UNTAET, the Station of the Nation.”*



*Hau nia kolegas Timor oan sira kontinua nafatin balau sira nia sirvisu.. Tamba ne'e maka wainhira hau koa lia kona ba Radio UNTAET hau temi katak nia Radio Nasaun nian.*

government has chosen as the official language, and English, which most young people are now trying to learn and which most foreigners in East Timor speak. Hence, the logic of broadcasting in four languages.

From my own observations, an ordinary day at Radio UNTAET is no less busy than a day when breaking news happens. This is because so much effort is put into writing copy. The original story is first written in the language that the assigned journalist is most conversant in. It is then translated into English and edited. The final copy is re-translated into Bahasa, Tetun and Portuguese.

Quite a job! Anyone who has worked in a newsroom can imagine the frenzy in this house! Obviously, things will be much easier once East Timor gains independence as the station will then scale back on the number of languages it broadcasts in.

I have had great fun on my Sunday morning show interviewing intriguing personalities, compiling and presenting news. More exciting has been “talking back” to my listeners who contribute to the show through telephone calls and e-mails requesting particular music or topics to discuss.

Even though I have not been a full-time radio presenter, my respect is high for all my colleagues there. With the inadequate equipment available, it is a near battle to keep radio alive 24 hours a day. Against all odds, my Timorese colleagues have managed to make their station tick. That is why on my show, I always refer to it as “Radio UNTAET, the Station of the Nation.” ❖

*Thandi Mnape*

koalia hela lia portuges lia nebe governu hili tiha ona nudar lia fuan ofisial. Atu halo at rai tan, dadauk ne'e Ingles mos mosu mai tamba joven sira ohin loron buka atu aprende no mos ne'e lia ida nebe malai barak barak koalia iha Timor Loro Sa'e. Hafoin de hau hare ba buat hirak ne'e hotu, hau mos komprende tamba nusa maka ami presiza kedas lia hat.

Tuir hau nia hare iha Radio UNTAET loron hotu-hotu iha sirvisu barak. Ne'e tamba ami gasta tempo barak wainhira ami durubahasa ba lia fuan barak. Uluk liu istoria ne'e sei hakerek iha lia original. Hafoin sei durbhasa fali ingles. Sira sei hadia fali depois maka kopia final sei durbhasa fali ba lia indonesio, portuges no mos tetun.

Sirvisu ida nebe halo ita nia ulun fatuk sa'e moras. Se maka sirvisu tiha ona iha radio hatene katak ita sirvisu hanesa badinas to atu bulak deit. Hau sinti katak wainhira Timor hetan independesia, lia fuan hirak ne'e sei hamenus tiha halo sirvisu ne'e la dun todan.

Domingu Domingu hau gosta lori hau nia programa tamba hau fo entrevista ba ema nebe interesante no mos hau le notisiario. Hau haksolok liu tamba ema dere arame mai koalia ho hau no mos husu atu dedika muzika ba sira nia doben ka belu sira. Sira mos husu atu koalia kona ba topiku interesante ruma.

Hau la sirvisu full-time ba radio maibe hau rasik fo folin ba hau nia kolegas sira. Ho ekipamentu nebe sira uza dadauk ne'e sei susar oituan atu halao sirvisu ne'e ba loron tomak (horas 24). Maibe hau nia kolegas Timor Oan sira kontinua nafatin halau sira nia sirvisu. Tamba ne'e maka wainhira hau koalia kona ba Radio UNTAET hau temi katak nia Radio Nasaun nian. ❖

*Thandi Mnape*

## Proud To Be A Part

It was not easy in the beginning, joining UNTAET in February 1999. Not because of the workload, nothing like that, but because of the “questions” and “jests” that I was getting from friends and relatives. It boiled down to the same question: was I selling my soul to the devil or the greenback?

There was a lot of criticism against the United Nations in East Timor. In the process, you die by affiliation. Initially, I had no plans to work with the UN for any longer than the six months I had signed up for. I must say that I only took the job because it was an easy way to stay in East Timor after many years of activism in Portugal and Australia.

Now, more than two years down the road, I am still working with the Publications Unit at UNTAET's Office of Communication and Public Information (OCPI).

Despite all the criticism, much of it true, but also a lot of it coming from

## Kontente Tamba Hau Halo Parte

Fofoun ne'e sei susar oituan wainhira hau hahu sirvisu ho UNTAET iha Feveireiru 1999. Dadauk ne'e ema balu hasé katak hau buka osan deit, balu dehan katak hau fan an tiha ba ONU sira.

Momentu ne'e ema barak maka halo kritika hasoru Nasoes Unidas iha Timor Lorosa'e. Hau lakoi atu sirvisu liu fulan ne'en ho ONU. Ba hau hare ne'e oportunidade diak ida atu hela tan iha Timor. Hau hatete ne'e tamba tempu nebe ami halao ativismu iha Portugal no mos Australia ami sempre mehi atu loron ruma fila fali ba ami nia rain.

Ohin loron liu tiha tinan rua ona, hau sei sirvisu nafatin iha UNTAET ba Repartisaun Komunikaun no Informasaun Publika (OCPI).

Kritika balu ema nebe hatete mai kona ba ONU mos los, maibe kritika balu ema fo sa'e la los, tamba sira la hatene lo-los saida maka akontesi



Distributing posters in the districts, with a little help from the residents...

Photo: Bridget Nankivell

Fo sae poster iha distritu, ho tulun hosi populasun sira...  
Foto: Bridget Nankivell



Reporters swarm around FRETILIN leader Mari Alkatiri at a rally in Ermera, July 2001. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Reporteres sira haleu ulun bo'ot FRETILIN nian Mari Alkatir iha kampanha ida iha Ermera, Julho 2001. Foto: Sam Hendricks

ignorance, one question I believe we all have to ask ourselves is: would we be better or worse off had the United Nations not come to East Timor? Far worse off, I believe. Even though a lot could have been done better, the bottomline is that as an East Timorese, I am glad the United Nations came here and that UNTAET has rebuilt my nation literally from the ashes. And I must say that I am proud to have served under the UN flag with OCPI for 25 months.

One reason for this is that at OCPI, I can confidently say that we have handed over control of the decision-making process to the East Timorese. In the lead-up to independence, internationals and nationals are working alongside each other as colleagues. Radio, TV and Publications have Timorese as the Heads of Units, and other senior positions are filled by East Timorese.

A day at OCPI is far from relaxed. Just the other day, a visitor was so impressed with the hectic pace of work

dadauk. Maibe tuir los, ita sei husu an rasik; Nasoes Unidas la tama karik iha Timor Lorosa'e, ohin lora ne'e ita nia situasaun diak liu ka at liu? Hau sinti katak se sira la mai karik, ohin lora ne'e situasaun sei sa'e at liu tan. Ita hatene katak buat barak ONU halao, tuir lolos bele halo diak liu tan, maibe nudar Timor Oan ida, hau haksolok tamba sira mai harii fali hau nia nasaun foun hosi destrusaun total.

Hau bele hatete tan katak hau nia laran haksolok tamba hau sirvisu iha ONU nia bandeira okos besik ona fulan 25. Hau mos haksolok tan tamba iha OCPI, Timor Oan rasik maka hola desizaun kona ba programa no mos sirvisu. Dadauk ne'e ita besik ona independensia ita hare ema internasional sira sirvisu hamutuk ho Timor Oan. Iha Timor Lorosa'e ohin lora, xefe Televizaun, Radio no mos Publikasoes maka Timor Oan rasik. Pozisaun importante barak mos Timor Oan maka kaer rasik.

Iha OCPI ami badinas tebe-tebes. Foin dadauk ne'e senhora ida tama ba

here that she remarked, "I thought I was in a real media centre."

Well, make no mistake about it, people here take their jobs very seriously.

Because we are so understaffed, everyone here does a lit bit of everything. Over at Televizaun Timor Lorosa'e, the Chief of News is also a reporter, a news presenter and a driver. He is also a student after hours, attending Portuguese classes at night.

At Radio UNTAET, a similar situation exists. In the Publications unit, it's a similar story. Maybe we should change the name of the office from "Media Centre" to "Jack of All Trades Centre" because that is what we do - everything — so that the news gets out there at whatever cost; so that we can keep the population abreast of the developments that are shaping their nation. ❖

*Emanuel Braz*

OCPI, hase katak repartisaun hanesan los Sentru Media ida. Nia hase ne'e los, tamba, ami halao ami nia sirvisu ho laran metin nudar profesional.

Tamba ami la iha ema naton atu halao sirvisu ne'e, ami hotu-hotu halo fali mos sirvisu seluk. Ezemplo ida maka xefe notisias TVTL nian. Nia halao mos sirvisu nudar reporter, apresentador no mos nudar kondutor. Kalan mos nia sei ba aprende tan lian Portuges.

Situasaun iha Radio UNTAET no mos Publikasoes hanesan hotu situasaun televizaun nian. Tuir lolos ami muda tiha ami nia naran hosi "Media Centre" ba "Sentru nebe halo buat hotu-hotu" tamba ami halo buat hotu-hotu duni. Ami sirvisu makas, no mos buka atu halo buat hotu hotu hodi bele lori informasaun ba povu. ❖

*Emanuel Braz*



Out at sea: TVTL reporter Paulino Kintas tapes a story off Atauro island. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Iha tasi laran: reporter Paulino Kintas grava istoria kona ba ilha Atauro. Foto: Sam Hendricks

*Laying the foundation for sustainable growth. Sowing the seeds for future development.*



*Hatudu fundasaun ba desenvimentu ne'ebe sustentavel, hatudu fini ba desenvimentu abain bain rua nian.*



Dili port is now bustling with activity. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Early morning at Taibessi Market, Dili. Stability has encouraged small businesses to spring up across the country. Photo: Brennon Jones

The majority of East Timorese live in rural areas, dependent on agriculture for survival. Photo: Brennon Jones

Ponte Kais Dili oras ne'e rame ho aktividade. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Dadersan ida iha Merkadu Taibesi, Dili. Estabilidade fo ona fiar ba negosiu kik sira atu halao sira nia aktividade iha Timor rai laran tomak. Foto: Brennon Jones

Ena barak liu iha Timor Lorosa'e moris iha distritus nebe hetan sira nia moris hosi agrikultura. Foto: Brennon Jones



# Reviving the Economy

## Hari Fali Ekonomia

Thousands of East Timorese marked the end of 1999 with a mixture of hope and despair. The feared militias had mostly been driven out of their country, but their livelihoods now hung in the balance. Farmers could not till the land because their equipment had been looted. Tens of thousands of people were unemployed. Traders found their shops destroyed. Those who wanted to restart their businesses had no financial or legal framework within which to work. There were no banks, no facilities, no infrastructure. Nothing.

The obstacles seemed insurmountable. And yet, by 2002, hope had returned. And it looked like it was here to stay.

### Labour Pains

It was early 2000. In the market of Lautem, old women were selling *kumbeles* for 1,000 rupiah apiece. *Kumbeles* are a root food found only in the forest and people usually eat them during hard times. It was a bad sign.

As economic activity in East Timor ground to a halt in September 1999, riots broke out over food and other necessities. In late March 2000, hundreds of unemployed people demonstrated in front of the Governor's Palace where the UN's offices were based.

The situation called for drastic solutions. In response, UNTAET and the United States Agency for International Development (USAID) held an ad hoc meeting on the

Timor Oan ribun ba ribun basoru tinan 1999 ho esperansa no dezesperu. Milisas sira duni sai hosi sira nia rain maibe Timor Oan nia moris ba loron loron nian mos naksobu tiba botu. Ena la bele halo tos no natar tamba ena nank ekipamentu hotu. Ena ribun ba ribun la iba servisu. Loja ena halo at tiba botu. Sira nebe hakarak hari fali sira negosios la iba osan no lei ida hodi sira bele halo buat sira ne'e. Banku la iba, fasilidades la iba, infrastrutura la iba. Buat ida la iba.

Obstakulos hanesan buat ida nebe ena la bele bakat liu. Maibe to tinan 2002 esperansa fila fali no ita bele hare katak esperansa mai no sei hela metin.

### Susar Servisu

Iha tinan 2000. Iha merkado Lautem nian ferik sira fan hela kumbeles, ida rupiah 1,000. Kumbeles abut ida nebe ita hetan iha ai laran no ena han bain-hira tempo susar nian. Ida ne'e hanesan sinal at ida.

Iha Setembro 1999 aktividade ekonomika para tiha, ena haksasuk malu tamba hahan no nesidades sira seluk. Iha fulan Marsu nia ramataema rihun ba rihun halo demonstrasaun iha Palasio Repartisaun nebe uluk baze ba UNTAET nia eskritorius.

Situasaun ida ne'e presiza hetan solusaun drastiko. Atu hatan ba buat sira ne'e UNTAET no USAID halao reuniaun ida kona ba Projetu ba Servisu Trazisional (TEP) hodi hakiak



Thriving on a traditional craft — these women have found a source of income by weaving and selling *tais*. Photo: OCPI

Hetan moris hosi tradisional — senhoras sira ne'e hetan osan-moris foun ho suru no fan *tais*. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Transitional Employment Project (TEP) overnight in order to create emergency employment *en masse* within the next few days. District Administrators were put in charge of the project and the process was made as simple as possible. In the first phase, a total of \$100,000 in cash, tools and materials were distributed to all the districts for the District Administrators to put the people to work. By mid-April, TEP had become a nationwide project.

In July 2000, in the villages of Liquica, men and women were busy all day, all week. Traditional community houses made of bamboo and palm leaves had been built all over town, so people had a place for community meetings and gatherings. The women had finished a substantial stock of colourful handicraft items. The men were now starting to build small cottages where goods could be put on display and sold.

Men and women alike were tending to small vegetable farms. Money was starting to come in, not only from TEP salaries, but also from the farms and the handicraft sales. The women of the sub-district of Motaulun already



servisu lalais no barak iha loron balun nia laran. Adminstradores distritu sira nian mak sei kaer projetu ida ne'e no harii prosesu ida nebe simples liu tan. Iha premeira fase fahe tiha osan total \$100,000, ekuipamentus no materiais ba Distritu hotu-hotu nia adminstradores sira hodi fo servisu ba povu. To'o fulan Abril klara TEP sae hanesan projetu ba nasaun tomak.

Iha fulan Julho 2000 iha suko barak iha Liquica, mane no feto sira okupado loron tomak. Uma tradisional nebe halo ho bambu no tali tahan povo hari iha fatin hotu-hotu, hodi sira bele iha fatin ida ba halao reunian komunidadade nian. Feto sira mos homan buat barak ona. Mane sira mos halo fatin/kiosk kikoan hodi tau sasan sira ne'e ba fan.

Mane no feto hanesan halo sira nia tos. Osan hahu tama maibe la os deit hosi vensimentus programa TEP nian maibe hosi mos sasan tos nian no sasan nebe fan iha loja sira. Feto sira iha sub-districtu Motaulun harii kiosk kikoan ida ho osan nebe sira hetan. Hanesan ne'e sira mos bele sosa kurtinas no guardana-pos ba sira nia uma no halo planus ba fan sasan hanesan mina ba

*“We like to work. At least, we get things done. It certainly beats just sitting, talking and doing nothing in the end. When the programme came, it changed the people,” said Alfonso de Jesus of Liorema village.*



*“Ami gosta servisu. Hodi hanesan ne'e mai bele halo buat ruma. Ida ne'e diak liu ke tur deit, koaliala halo buat ida. Bainhira programa ne'e mosu, fo buat ida ba povo halo,” Alfonso de Jesus hosi suko Liorema hateten.*

had a kiosk built out of their income. They were also able to buy curtains and napkins for their homes and were planning to sell necessities like cooking oil, salt, soap and school supplies.

“We like to work. At least, we get things done. It certainly beats just sitting, talking and doing nothing in the end. When the programme came, it changed the people,” said Alfonso de Jesus of Liorema village.

De Jesus worked in a road-cleaning project and rehabilitation of the East Timorese Women's Organisation (OMI) house. He said he was saving money for his eight children's school supplies. The reopening of school was very much on everybody's mind and the village chiefs considered the re-roofing of schools the number one priority for TEP.

It might have looked oh-so-smooth during those days in July but it was far from easy in the beginning. Communication between the international and local project officers and the population was a serious problem. With the interpreters themselves easily confused, there was a lot of misunderstanding.

Despite the initial hiccups, there was progress. Between its inception and 31 August 2000, the TEP scheme employed a total of 33,780 people. Additional funds of US\$67,000 were given to each district. As life returned to normal, TEP evolved into a micro-credit project.

From fighting for survival to achieving self-sufficiency, many East Timorese have seen their lives transformed by the TEP project. There is now hope that the *kumbele* days are over. ❖

Doreen Jose

tein, masin, sabaun no sasan ba eskola.

“Ami gosta servisu. Hodi hanesan ne'e mai bele halo buat ruma. Ida ne'e diak liu ke tur deit, koaliala halo buat ida. Bainhira programa ne'e mosu, fo buat ida ba povo halo,” Alfonso de Jesus hosi suko Liorema hateten.

De Jesus servisu iha projeto ba hamos dalan no rehabilitasaun uma OMT nian. Nian dehan katak nia rae hela osan hodi sosa sasan escola nian ba nia oan nain ualo. Ema hotu hanoin hela atu loke fali escola sira no xefe aldeia sira hanoin katak ne'e mak prioridade liu ba programa TEP.

Uluk iha fulan Julho ema hanoin katak buat sira ne'e lao diak los maibe ida ne'e la los. Komunikaun hosi staf internasional, projeto nia staf lokal no povo sae hanesan problema seriu tebetebes. Interpretes sira mos konfuzu, ema la comprende malu.

Maibe ho buat sira ne'e hotu sei bele lao ba oin nafatin. Hosi loron nebe programa ne'e hahu to loron 31 fulan Agostu 2000, programa TEP fo servisu ba ema total nain 33,780. Distritu ida-idak mos simu tan osan extra US\$67,000. Bainhira vida fila fali ba normal, programa TEP fila an ba projetu mikrokredito.

Hosi funu atu bele moris to'o bele tulun an rasik, programa TEP bele transforma Timor Oan barak nia moris. Agora sei iha esperansa katak tempo kumbele sei la mosu tan. ❖

Doreen Jose

*“We would talk together, cry together. It helped us to feel better, to know we weren’t alone. Sometimes, if one woman cries, her friends will joke with her to cheer her up. We know when we can joke and when we need to cry.”*



*“Ami koalia bamutuk, ami tanis bamutuk. Ida ne’e ajuda ami hodi senti diak oituan. Dala balun bainhira feto maluk ida tanis, feto maluk sira seluk konta anedotas hodi halo nia laran kontenti. Ami batene bainhira mak ami bele balimar no bainhira mak ami presiza tanis.”*

*A*t the grassroots level, a number of other initiatives have also been implemented. These schemes target mainly the rural poor with the aim of helping them build a more secure future. The Community Empowerment Project (CEP) is one such example. Working in close consultation with village leaders, CEP provides capital for development projects chosen by the communities — from rebuilding schools to improving a district’s irrigation system.

UN agencies have also been doing their bit. In Maliana, a project run by the United Nations Children’s Fund (UNICEF) is giving plenty of women hope for the future.

### **Nove Nove: For Women, By Women**

*I*n a small shop near the market in Maliana, Augusta and Victoria da Silva serve customers from behind a rough wooden bench-top. Next door, Dulce Maria sits at a foot-pedal sewing machine, making a T-shirt. These women help run the Nove Nove Cooperacion shop, which sells goods such as handmade clothes and baskets.

The brainchild of Regina Leite, Nove Nove is a support group for women who lost their husbands in the violence of 1999. The name Nove Nove (Nine Nine) came from the date Leite’s husband, Manuel Magalhaes, was killed. Until 9 September 1999, he was the president of the Maliana branch of the CNRT, the umbrella organisation for the East Timorese resistance.

“I decided to form Nove Nove because I realised there were many women in the same situation as me,” says Leite. “I also realised that it helps to talk about what happened with other people who had the same experience.”

The women started by getting

*H*osi nivel baze implementa inisiativas barak tan. Projetos sira ne’e liu liu ba ema fobo nebe kiatek ho nia objetivo hodi tulun sira hari futuru seguru ba aban bainrua. Projeto Timor Oan Hi’it A’an Rasik (CEP) sae hanesan ezemplo ida. Servisu ho konsulataun ho xeje suko sira CEP fo osan ba projetu dezentovimento nebe comunidades sira mak hili rasik — hosi hadia eskola sira to halo diak liu sistema irigasaun.

Ajensias UN nian mos halo sira nia servisu. Iha Maliana UNICEF nia projetu fo esperansa ba aban bainrua ba feto maluk barak.

### **Nove Nove: Hosi Feto ba Feto**

*I*ha loja ida besik merkadu iha Maliana, Augusta ho Victoria da Silva serve klientes hosi mesa ida. Iha uma sorin Dulce Maria tur iha makina kustura hodi suko kamiza ida. Feto sira ne’e ajuda iha loja Koperativa nebe fan sasan hanesan faru no sestos.

Hanoin ida nebe mosu hosi Regina Leite, Nove Nove grupu ida nebe fo tulun ba feto sira nebe lakon sira nia laen iha violensia laran iha tinan 1999. Naran Nove Nove mai hosi data nebe ema oho nia laen, Manuel Magalhaes. To loron 9 fulan Setembro tinan 1999, nia mak presidente CNRT Maliana nian, CNRT mak hanesan organiza-saun nebe hanesan mahon ba Timor oan nia rezistencia.

“Hau foti desisaun atu hari Nove Nove tamba hau hatene katak iha feto maluk barak nebe mos iha situaun hanesan,” Leite hateten. “Hau hatene mos katak se ita koalia ho ema seluk nebe iha esperiensia hanesan kona ba buat nebe akontese, sei bele ajuda ita mos.”



Nove Nove widows from Maliana, photographed here with Ambassador Leandro Despouy, Chairman of the United Nations Human Rights Commission.

Photo: Emanuel Braz

Faluk Nove Nove sira hosi Maliana, hasai foto hamutuk ho Embaixador Leandro Despouy, Chairman ba Komisaun Direitos Umanos Nasoes Unidas nian.

Foto: Emanuel Braz

together to discuss their everyday needs: how to collect water, feed their children and send them to school, how to rebuild the houses that were burnt in the violence and so on.

“We would talk together, cry together. It helped us to feel better, to know we weren’t alone. Sometimes, if one woman cries, her friends will joke with her to cheer her up. We know when we can joke and when we need to cry.”

Although the talking helped, the women soon realised that it would not solve their problems. Without husbands, they would struggle to feed and clothe their children.

At this point, Leite attended a leadership training course run by UNICEF in Maliana. During the three-day programme, she and 34 other women learnt how to run an organisation. She also traveled to Dili,

Feto maluk sira hahu hasuru malu hodi koalia kona ba buat sira nebe sira presiza loron loron hanesan, kuru be’e loron loron, fo han sira nia oan no haruka ba escola, hadia fila fali sira nia uma nebe ema sunu hotu no koalia kona ba buat sira seluk tan.

“Ami koalia hamutuk, ami tanis hamutuk. Ida ne’e ajuda ami hodi senti diak oituan. Dala balun bainhira feto maluk ida tanis, feto maluk sira seluk konta anedotas hodi halo nia laran kontenti. Ami hatene bainhira mak ami bele halimar no bainhira mak ami presiza tanis.”

Koalia ba malu ajuda sira duni maibe feto maluk sira hatene mos katak liafuan deit la to’o hodi rezolve sira nia problemas. Tamba hanesan feto faluk, sira hetan susar kona ba fo han no hatais sira nia oan.

Iha ponto ida ne’e Leite tuir treino ida kona ba liberansa nebe UNICEF



A young girl in Lautem. UNICEF hopes its initiatives will have a positive impact on her life, and the lives of thousands of other children like her. Photo: Angelika Kapol

Labarik oan feto ida hosi Lautem. UNICEF hein katak ho inisiativas nebe hola bele tulun moris labrik feto ida ne'e nian no labarik rihun ba rihun sira seluk nia tan. Foto: Angelika Kapol

where FOKUPERS, the East Timorese Women's Communication Forum, held a workshop on how to manage cooperative enterprises.

"It was interesting having members of Nove Nove in the training," says organiser Greg Fernandez. "This is the first time that a group of women with special needs have come together to help each other. Most of the women's groups in East Timor are associated with political parties, but Nove Nove is a self-help group for widows."

After the training, Nove Nove put together a proposal to open a cooperative shop and handicraft workshop and submitted it to UNTAET and FOKUPERS. UNTAET gave the group US\$1,500 and FOKUPERS contributed 11 million rupiah (US\$1,100), which they used to establish the shop and buy stock. Australian soldiers based in Maliana contributed a sewing machine and a small amount of additional funding.

It's early days yet, but already Leite is planning to expand her cooperative. "There are five widows in Bobonaro," she says, "and another 25 in Cailacu."

Longer term, the aim is for Nove Nove to be supporting all the widows in the Bobonaro district, and helping them gain a sense of self-worth and self-sufficiency. ❖

Richard Koser

iha Maliana mak halao. Iha lora nia nia laran nebe programa ne'e halao, nia ho feto maluk nain 34 aprende halo nusa mak bele kaer no halao organiza-saun ida. Nia mai Dili, hodi tuir, mos workshop ida kona ba kaer negosios koperativo, nebe FOKUPERS, organiza-saun Forum Komunika-saun Feto Timor Lorosa'e nian mak organiza.

"Interesante tebe-tebes bainhira membros Nove Nove mai tuir treino ida ne'e," organizador Greg Fernandez hateten. "Ida ne'e hanesan primeira vez mak grupu feto nian ho nesidades especial mai hamutuk hodi fo ajuda ba malu. Grupus feto barak iha Timor Lorosa'e iha ligasaun ho partidus politikus, maibe Nove Nove mak hanesan grupu feto faluk sira nian nebe hakarak ajuda sira nia an rasik."

Bainhira treino ramata, Nove Nove hakerek proposta ida ba loke loja koperativa no fatin ba halo sasan tradisional no hatama ba UNTAET, ONU nia Administrasaun Tranzisional iha Timor Lorosa'e no FOKUPERS. UNTAET fo US\$1,500 no FOKUPERS fo rupiah token 11 (US\$1,100), nebe sira uza hodi harii loja ne'e no sosa sasan. Tropas Australia nian iha Maliana fo mos makina suko no osan oituan.

Sei sedo hela, maibe Leite iha planus ba habot tan nia koperativa ida ne'e. "Iha feto faluk lima iha Bobonaro," nia hateten, "no 25 iha Cailacu."

Nove Nove nia objetivu ba tempu naruk mak atu fo tulun ba feto faluk sira hotu iha distritu Bobonaro no tulun sira ba bele hetan fila fali sira nia valor rasik no halo nusa mak sira bele hit an rasik. ❖

Richard Koser

*"The agriculture sector was significantly affected by the 1999 violence. Livestock, tools, farms and processing machinery were destroyed, and food and seed stocks were looted. Farmers' and fishers' houses were burned and their tools destroyed."*

- Document of the World Bank, 28 September, 2001



*"Sektor agrikultura hetan afeta tebe-tebes hosi violensia iba 1999. Animal, ekipamenty, to'os no natar no makinas sira seluk at hotu, no haban no semented ema nauk hotu. To'os nain sira no ema tiba ikan nia uma sunu hotu no sira nia materiais at hotu."*

- Dokumentu hosi Banku Munnial, Julian 28 Setembru, 2001

## From the Land

*Tremendous emphasis is being placed on developing the agriculture sector. In chiefly agrarian East Timor, this is vital.*

Caetano Cristavao stops his car and looks hard at a group of tall trees on the road to Ermera. He shakes his head. "See that? It's gallrust. That's no good."

All the trees are marked by white splotches, which look fairly innocuous, except for the fact that they are signs of gallrust, a disease that could wreak havoc on Timor's already struggling coffee industry. The trees provide vital shade for acres of coffee plants. Remove the trees, and the plants won't survive. But cutting down the trees is the only way of dealing with the disease, which is fast spreading out of control.

Cristavao frowns. "If the farmers don't act quickly, all the other shade trees could soon be infected. It could pose a long-term problem for coffee growers."

As one of a handful of East Timorese experts working at the Ministry of Agriculture, Cristavao is charged with helping revitalise this key sector of the economy. Today he will visit a number of coffee farmers to convince them of the importance of combating gallrust. It will be a tough sell though. Most people aren't aware of the dangers of the disease, and telling them to chop down their trees might seem a little bit drastic, especially at a time when so many plantations are struggling for survival.

Coffee farmers aren't the only ones suffering. The past two years have been tough for most of East Timor's rural folk. The upheaval in September 1999

## Hosi Rai

*Fokus bo'ot ida mak tau atu bele harii fila fali sektor agrikultura nian. Liu liu ba Timor Lorosa'e nia agraria, ida ne'e vital.*

Caetano Cristovao para nia kareta ho hateke ba grupu ai-hun nebe as tebes iha dalan ba Ermera. Nia doko nia ulun. "Hare ida neba? Ne'e gallrust. La diak."

Ai-hun hotu marka ho marka-mutin ida, nebe hare la deha buat ida, maibe marka sira ne'e hatudu katak ai-hun ida neba ida gallrust, moras ida nebe bele halo problema bo'ot ba Timor nia industria kafe nian. Ai-hun sira ne'e maka fo mahan ba planta kafe. Hasain karik ai-hun sira ne'e no planta kafe sei mate hotu. Maibe tenki tesi ai-hun sira ne'e atu bele hapara moras ida ne'e, atu la husik sae at liu tan.

Cristovao hateten, "Karik to'os nain sira la halo buat ida lalais, ai-hun sira seluk nebe fo mahon mos bele hetan infeksaun ida ne'e. Ida ne'e bele sae problema bo'ot ida ba kafe nain sira iha aban bain rua."

Hanesan peritu Timor Oan ida nebe servisu ba Ministeriu Agrikultura, Cristovao nia knar atu tulu harii fali ekonomia nia sektor xave ida ne'e. Ohin lora nian, nia sei vizita kafe nain sira atu esplika tansa mak importante tebes atu funu hasoru moras gallrust ne'e. Ne'e sei susar. Ema barak la hatene kona ba moras ida ne'e, no atu hateten ba sira atu tesi sira nia ai-hun, ida ne'e susar tebes, espesialmente ohin lora nian wainhira ema barak maka araska atu hetan moris.

La os kafe nain sira deit mak lori todan ida ne'e. Tinnan rua foin liu ba todan tebes ba ema sira nebe hela iha distritus Timor nian. Violensia 1999

led to the destruction of acres of farmland and disrupted the growing cycle. Farmers have since returned to the fields, but they continue to be hampered by the lack of necessities like seeds, tools and other equipment.

With support from the World Bank, the Ministry of Agriculture is spearheading a number of initiatives to give farmers the support they so badly need. US\$8 million from the Trust Fund for East Timor (TFET) has been earmarked for the sector over a period of 27 months. Food security is the current focus. The aim is for the country to be able to produce enough staple crops, primarily rice and maize, to feed itself. Beyond that, the ministry hopes to be able to encourage the cultivation

Timor's special brew — workers in Maubisse bag dried coffee beans after a bumper harvest. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Hemu especial ba Timor  
Oan sira — kafe nain sira iha  
Maubisse enxe sira karon ho  
kafe maran.  
Foto: Sam Hendricks



of quality crops for export.

Pilot Agriculture Service Centres (PASCs) have been established in various districts. These projects give farmers access to basics such as quality seeds, transport and fertilisers. The centres are managed by a board of directors made up of farmers elected by their peers.

nian, lori destruisaun ba rai-produitivu barak no interompe siklu planta-moris nian. To'os nain sira oras ne'e fila tiha ona ba sira nia to'os, maibe sira sei kontinua moris iha susar tamba sasan la iha, hanesan sementes, ekipamentu no buat seluk tan.

Lori suporta hosi Banku Mundial, Ministeriu Agrikultura nian hatudu dalan ba inisiativas barak atu bele fo suporta ba to'os nain sira. Miliaun US\$8 hosi Trust Fund ba Timor Lorosa'e (TFET) rai ba sorin tiha ona ba sektor ida ne'e ba periodo fulan 27 nian laran. Fokus oras ne'e nian maka ba seguransa hahan nian. Objetivu maka atu bele produz kolheitas xave, hanesan fos no batar, atu bele fo an rasik. Liu ida ne'e, Ministeriu hein katak sei bele fo knar ba halao kultivasaun atu bele hetan kolheitas nebe kualidade atu bele haruka ba liur.

Sentrus Pilotu ba Servisus Agrikultura nian (PASCs) harii tiha ona ha distritus barak. Projetus sira ne'e fo asesu ba to'os nain sira atu hetan sasan baziku hanesan sementes, transporta no adubu. Sentru sira ne'e hetan jestaun hosi direasaun ida nebe to'os nain sira maka tui iha neba. Sira mak sei deside sentru nia servisu atu halao halo nusa, halo nusa maka halao distribuisaun rekursus no halo nusa atu hetan osan nebe to'o atu sentru sira ne'e bele lao ba oin.

Kafe fo promesa bo'ot ida atu bele hetan osan. Distritus hanesan Ermera diak atu kuda kafe arabica nebe ema buka tebes no nebe uza atu halo espresso. Arabica Timor nian oras ne'e sae hanesan Timor nia produitu nebe haruka ba liur, iha tinan 2001 hetan toneladas 6,000. Maibe tamba folin kafe iha mundu rai klaran mos tun, ida halo osan nebe fila ba komunidadade



Farmers in Baucau till the land with help from a herd of water buffalo. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Rice terraces in Bobonaro. Photo: OCPI

To'os nain sira iha Baucau prepara sira nia natar ho tulun oituan hosi karau. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Terasu fos nian iha Bobonaro. Foto: OCPI

They will decide what inputs are required, how to distribute resources and ultimately how to make enough money so that the service centres can be run as sustainable businesses.

As an income generator, coffee holds a lot of promise. Districts like Ermera are ideal for growing the much sought-after arabica bean used for making espresso. Timorese arabica is currently the country's only significant export, with some 6,000 tonnes of coffee cherries harvested in 2001. But the current slump in world coffee prices has put a damper on the industry and experts like Cristavao lament the fact that low returns haven't given farmers much motivation to improve standards.

At Café Cooperativa Timor (CCT), a project run by the non-profit National Cooperatives Business Association (NCBA), the drive is on to help its 16,000 members create that perfect cup of coffee. It is simple logic: Timorese farmers can better ride out the slump if they can produce a better



mos la barak ne'e duni, Critovao hateten katak tamba ida ne'e to'os nain sira mos la iha motiva atu halo diak tan kualidade kafe nian.

Iha Kafe Koperativa Timor (CCT), projetu ida nebe la hetan osan hosi Asosiasaun Nasional Koperativas Negosiu hamutuk ho Estados Unidos nia Ajensia ba Dezenvolvimentu

*“The current aim is for East Timor to be self-sufficient and to achieve food security. Every single East Timorese should have access to food, as well as the ability to choose what they can afford in order to maintain a balanced diet.”*

*- Estanislau da Silva, Minister for Agriculture*



*“Objetivu maka atu balo Timor Lorosa’e bele fo han an rasik no hetan seguransa bahan nian. Timor Oan idak idak tenki bele hetan bahan no abilidade atu eskolha saida maka sira bakarak han ba sira nia dieta diak.”*

*- Estanislau da Silva, Ministru ba Agrikultura*

product. Strict quality control has enabled CCT to negotiate premiums of up to \$0.10 cents for a kilo of Timorese coffee.

Meantime, the government is on a drive to help all of East Timor’s 48,000 coffee growers gain organic certifications — an indication that Timorese coffee is cultivated without pesticides or fertilisers. Because education is vital if the industry is to take off, experts like Cristavao are also regularly dispatched to the districts to inform and update the farmers on growing techniques.

But it will be some time yet before East Timor can start reaping solid returns from the land. With the exception of coffee cultivators, most farmers only grow enough to feed themselves and their families. They have yet to be exposed to the intricacies of selling to the international market. Promoting change will take time.

Even coffee growers aren’t thinking long term. In Ermera, Cristavao attempts to explain to farmer Antonio Salsinha that it is necessary to replace his current shade trees with new ones. Old Salisha laughs and shakes his head. He doesn’t think the problem calls for such drastic action. It will be up to Timorese like Cristavao to help him understand. ❖

Internasional (USADI), fokus maka atu tulun nia membrus 16,000 atu halo kualidade as liu tan. Nia hanoim simples: to’os nain Timor Oan sira bele sae hosi susar laran se sira bele produz graun ida nebe ema liu sei selu osan barak atu sosa. Kontrola kualidade hatan CCT atu fo premium nia folin \$0.10 sents kilo ida ba kafe Timor nian.

Entretantu, governu nia fokus maka atu tulun Timor Oan to’os kafe nain 48,000 atu hetan sertifikasoes organika — nebe hatudu katak kafe Timor kuda la uza pestisida no adubu. Maibe edukasaun importante tebes atu industria bele harii, peritus hanesan Critovao haruka dala barak ba distritus atu bele informa to’os nain sira kona ba teknikas founs ba kultivu.

Maibe ida ne’e sei lori tempu molok Timor Lorosa’e bele hahu hetan lukrus hosi rai. Ho escepsaun hosi kafe nain sira, to’os nai sira seluk produz deit nataton atu fo an sira rasik no sira nia familia. Sira sei tenki hetan esperiensa atu bele fan ba liur. Halao mudansa ida ne’e sei kleur.

Kafe nain sira mos oras ne’e seidauk hahu hanoim long-proazu. Iha Ermera, Critovao, koko atu esplika ba to’os nain Antonia Salsinha katak presiza truka ai-hun nebe fo maham nebe moras no foun. Katuas Salsinha doko deit nia ulun. Nia la hanoim katak problema moras ai-hun sira nebe tenki rezolva nune. Maibe presiza Timor Oan sira hanesan Cristovao atu halo nia komprende situasaun. ❖

The local branches of Banco Nacional Ultramarino, a Portuguese bank, and ANZ, of Australia, are now up and running in Dili.

Photo: Sam Hendricks

Banku Nasional Ultramarinu, hosi Portugal no Banku ANZ, hosi Australia oras nee dadaun loke tiha ona iha Dili. Foto: Sam Hendricks



*Dili now has two banks complete with automated teller machines and international funds transfer facilities. Consumers can even pay for their purchases via credit card. A tax regime is in place and a credible financial framework is being formulated. Those are big strides forward, considering that less than two years ago, cold, hard cash was the only acceptable form of payment. In fact, less than two years ago, even something as basic as the kind of money people used was a problem.*

### A Question of Money

Barely six, and only three-feet tall, Davia Danina Savia da Silva is East Timor’s very own mini celebrity. Folks call her the Dollar Girl, a pint-sized mascot, with a mammoth mission. Young Davia’s claim to fame hinges on an issue so very basic, but so controversial in East Timor. It’s all got to do with money.

For months, Davia the Dollar Girl was a regular feature on the UN-spon-

*Agora iha ona banku rua nebe kompletu ho makina ATM no facilidades ba transfere osan ba tasi balun. Klientes bele selu ba sasan nebe sira sosa ho sira nia kartaan kreditu. Harii tiha ona sistema impostu nian no sei harii bela sistema finasas nian nebe iha kredibilidade. Buat sira ne’e hotu, mak hanesan pasu bo’ot ba oin, se ita hanoim fila fali tinan rua liu ba, nebe ita bele uza deit osan (cash) hodi selu sasan nebe ita sosa. Faktu ida mos katak, tinan rua liu ba, problema baziku ida, hanesan kona ba osan, ida ne’e mos problema ida.*

### Tamba deit Osan

Nia tinan seidauk to’o tinan ne’en no nia la dun ain as, maibe Davia Danina Savia da Silva mak sae hanesan Timor Lorosa’e nia artista kikoan. Ema hotu bolu nia Menina de Dolar, kikoan maibe ho misaun ida nebe bo’ot. Davia sae hanesan famoza tamba lia ida nebe baziko maibe kontroversial tebe-tebes ba Timor

...many kids in and around Dili now know a new ditty. “Ten cents make a dime, ten dimes make a dollar...”



...labarik barak iha Dili agora hatene liafuan foun. “Sent 10 mak halo dime, dimes 10 mak halo dolar...”

sored broadcaster Televizaun Timor Lorosa’e. Brandishing bills, quarters, nickels and dimes, her goal was simple — to make converts of the East Timorese. Get them to ditch old money for new. Convince viewers to switch from using the rupiah to the US dollar.

It’s been a crusade half-won. Though most East Timorese now recognise the dollar, many have yet to make the switch. For 24 long years they used the Indonesian rupiah, traded with it, hoarded it. After the Popular Consultation, their homeland in shambles, many became dependent on stashes of hidden rupiah for survival. And despite sometimes wild fluctuations, there was little fear the rupiah would lose all its value.

Yet establishing the US dollar as the official currency of the land was one of the first actions of the United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor. Introduced in January 2000 following talks with the Timorese leadership and the International Monetary Fund, the rationale behind regulation 2000/1 was fairly straightforward. With no Central Bank, financial or legal framework to speak of, East Timor needed a pre-existing currency that was both stable and widely recognized. The US dollar fitted the bill.

But logic can be hard to put into practice. And the folks at UNTAET’s Central Payments Office (precursor to what is now the Banking and Payments Authority, or BPA), found themselves faced with an unusual challenge.

Initially, hundreds of posters and pamphlets promoting the use of the US dollar were printed. Press confer-

Lorosa’e. Buat sira ne’e hotu kona ba osan.

Ba fulan barak, Davia, Menina de Dolar mosu iha Televizaun Timor Lorosa’e nebe ONU maka kaer. Liman kaer hatudu osan notas, kuarters, nikels no dimes, nia iha objetivo simples ida — atu bele konverta Timor Oan sira. Halo sira uza osan foun. Tau fiar ba ema nebe hare hela televizaun atu truka uza rupiah ba fali dolar Amerika.

Funu ida nebe sei dauk manan hotu. Timor Oan barak ona hatene dolar maibe seidauk uza hela. Iha tinan 24 nia laran sira uza rupiah Indonesia hodi sosa sasan no rae osan. Bainhira Konsulta Popular hotu tiha, sira nia rain ema halo a’at hotu, ema barak tenki uza osan rupiah nebe sira rae hela hodi bele moris. Ema fiar nafatin katak rupiah nia folin la tun.

Nasoes Unidas nia Administrasau Transitoria iha Timor Lorosa’e uluk kedas halo dolar Amerika sae hanesan osan ofisial Timor Lorosa’e nian. Hahu iha fulan Janeiro hafoin hasoru malu ho ulun nain Timor Lorosa’e nian no Fundo Monetario Internasional, rasional nebe iha regulamento 2000/1 simples hela. Tamba seidauk iha banku sentral, no estrutura kona ba finansas no lei hodi bele koalio kona ba buat sira ne’e, Timor Lorosa’e presiza osan ida nebe metin no ema hotu hatene. Dolar Amerika mak diak liu.

Maibe lojika dala ruma defisil atu tau iha pratika. No ema sira nebe servisu iha Sentru Pagamentus (CPO) UNTAET nian, (uluk Autoridade ba Banku no Pagamentus — BPA) hare katak sira hasoru hela problema ida.

Uluk nanain, haruka halo posters no pamfletos barak kona ba dolar Amerika. Halo konferensia de impre-



Davia, the Dollar Girl.  
Photo:TVTL

Davia, Meninda de Dolar.  
Foto:TVTL

ences were held, the local media briefed. The CPO talked to businesses, schools, farmers and even churches about the new currency. Armed with bags of US notes, teams visited the districts to try to persuade the population to trade their Indonesian money for the greenback.

But still, the rupiah prevailed.

When Dollar Girl debuted in September 2000, it was a confused public she faced. Not only did people have to carry both the rupiah and the new official currency, there was also a third kind of money making its rounds in the marketplace — an interloper that arrived with the influx of goods and services from a friendly neighbour — the Australian dollar. Some shops started listing three different prices — in rupiah, US dollars and Australian dollars. To make matters worse, there was a seeming lack of adherence to a standard exchange rate amongst vendors.

Taxi driver, Joao da Costa recalls the chaos, “I used to charge my customers 5,000 rupiah for a short trip. But then they started paying me in Australian or American money. I didn’t know what kind of change to give them.”

*The times, they are a-changin’*

It was a question of change, or rather lack thereof that proved a major hindrance to the dollarisation effort during the early days of 2000. No one could buy or sell anything for under a single US dollar. That made transactions especially difficult in the districts where goods were normally sold for far less than a dollar in the rupiah equivalent.

To counter the problem, the CPO imported some US\$800,000 in coins.

sa no fo hatene mos media lokal sira, CPO sira ba koalio ho negosiantes sira, eskolas, povo no mos uma kreda kona ba osan foun. Ho osan barak iha saku ida, grupu sira ba visita distriuts hodi husu povo ba truka sira nia rupiah ba dolar Amerika.

Maibe rupiah sei uza nafatin.

Bainhira Menina de Dolar mosu iha Setembro 2000, nia hasoru ho povo ida nebe sei konfusaun hela. Povo la os deit tenki lori rupiah ho mos osan ofisial foun maibe iha osan seluk nebe mosu hosi vizinho ida — dolar Australia. Loja balun tau folin tolu ba sasan nebe sira fan — ho rupiah, dolar Amerika no dolar Australia. Atu halo komplikado liu tan, loja nain sira la tuir lo-los folin internasional troka osan nian.

Taxista, Joao da Costa hanoin tempo liu ba, “Hau husu ema sira ba selu 5,000 rupiah se sira hakarak ba fatin ida la dun do’ok. Maibe ema sira selu fali ho dolar Australia ou Amerika. Halo hau bilan fali bainhira hau tenki fo fila osan troku ba sira.”

*Tempo fila an hela*

Tamba ema la koi troka ba osan foun, mak sae hanesan problema ba simu dolar iha tinan 2000. Ema la bele sosa no fa’an sasan nebe folin menos liu dolar ida. Buat ne’e mak halo susar liu ba truka osan iha distriuts tamba ema toman fa’an sasan ho folin nebe menos liu dolar ida bainhira truka ba rupiah.

Atu hasoru problema ida ne’e CPO haruka mai osan besi total US\$800,000. Maibe povo la hatene naran hanesan “nikel” no “dime”. Sira fo hatene katak osan besi ki’ik liu ba nia folin. Sira husu hanesan ne’e tamba sira hare katak osan besi ki’ik folin bo’ot liu osan besi nebe bo’ot.

In a bid to get East Timorese to use the US dollar, UNTAET produced thousands of posters.

Atu halo Timo Oan sira uza dolar amerika, UNTAET halo poster rihun ba rihun.



But the population didn't take to the strange names like "nickel" or "dime". They complained that the size of the coins didn't correspond to their value. Why, they questioned, were some of the bigger coins worth less than the smaller ones?

"Even if the vendors in the market accept dollar notes, most won't want the coins. They can't tell which one is which," says Paulino Kintas, who works for UNTAET and receives his pay packet in US currency.

Davia the Dollar Girl valiantly took on the task of explaining nickel, quarter and dime. UNTAET's information office produced a dollar jingle. Posters explaining the various coins appeared in strategic places throughout the land.

On 20 August 2001, a regulation was introduced requiring all goods and services to be bought and sold in US dollars. Failure to do so would attract penalties of up to US\$5,000. The measure helped phase out the use of the Australian dollar, but not the Indonesian currency.

"Ema sira nebe fan sasan iha merkadu simu osan nota maibe la simu osan besi. Sira la hatene hare tuir osan besi sira ne'e," dehan Paulino Kintas, nebe servisu ba UNTAET no simu nia vensimento ho osan dolar Amerika.

Davia Menina de Dolar mak brani hodi fo hatene povo kona ba nikel, kuartar no dime. UNTAET nia Eskritorio ba Informasaun mos halo musika ida kona ba dolar. Posters kona ba osan besi ho sira nia naran no folin taka iha fatin stratejikus sira hotu iha rai tomak.

Iha loron 20 fulan Agostu tinan 2001, fo sae regulamento ida nebe hateten katak tenki sosa no fan sasan hotu-hotu uza dolar Amerika. Se mak sei la halo tuir sei hetan multa US\$5,000. Regulamento ida ne'e bele duni halakon ema uza dolar Australia maibe Rupiah lae.

Atu foti fali rupiah hotu nebe uza iha Timor Lorosa'e, servisu delikado tebes. Ferik ho katus sira hanoin hikas fali, tinan 24 liu ba, bainhira Indonesia sira halakon uza osan Timor nian. Bainhira buat sira ne'e akontese, osan fila fali ba surat tahan no halo ema terus barak. Governu fo hatene kedas katak sira lako'i tuir dalan hanesan ne'e. Akordu ida ho Banku Indonesia loke dalan atu bele haruka fila fali ba Jakarta rupiah barak — buat ida nebe ita labele fiar, tamba Indonesia kontrola makas bainhira ema ida hakarak lori tama no sae osan Rupiah barak.

To'o fulan Outubru 2000 CPO konsegue sosa fali osan rupiah hosi distritu sira to'o 2.8 bilaun. Hamutuk osan Rupiah 17.6 bilaun haruka fila fali ba Indonesia.

Ema balun sei husu tan sa mak hili dolar Amerika hanesan osan ofisial Timor Lorosa'e nian. Tan sa mak

*"Even though I sometimes need the rupiah to buy things, I'd much rather be paid in US dollars. The rupiah is not stable. At least the dollar is a stronger currency," says Cisca Goncalves.*



*"Dala ruma hau presiza rupiah hodi sosa sasan ruma, hau prefere liu simu hau nia vesimento ho dolar Amerika. Rupiah la dun makas. Pelo menos dolar Amerika makas liu," dehan Cisca Goncalves.*

Mopping up the large supply of rupiah in East Timor is a delicate task. The older generation here remembers a time some 24 years ago when the then-Timorese currency was demonetised by the Indonesian occupiers. It was a move that generated huge piles of waste paper, and tremendous hardship. The government is quick to emphasise it's not following the same path. An agreement with Bank Indonesia allows for the large-scale repatriation of rupiah to Jakarta — remarkable, given Indonesia's strict currency controls, which limit the import and export of rupiah in large volumes.

By October 2000, the CPO had managed to buy up some 2.8 billion rupiah in the districts. In all, some 17.6 billion rupiah have been repatriated to Indonesia.

Some critics continue to question the choice of the US dollar as East Timor's official currency. Why the dollar? Why not the rupiah since everyone was already using it? But perhaps the question is best answered by those on the streets of Dili.

"Even though I sometimes need the rupiah to buy things, I'd much rather be paid in US dollars. The rupiah is not stable. At least the dollar is a stronger currency," says Cisca Goncalves.

One unintended effect of dollarisation — many kids in and around Dili now know a new ditty. "10 cents make a dime, 10 dimes make a dollar..." For the children that echo the Dollar Girl, all it takes to understand change is a catchy tune.

Now, if only it were that easy to implement. ❖

Lynn Lee

tenki uza dolar? Tan sa mak la Rupiah deit, ema hotu uza hela rupiah? Maibe diak liu povo iha Dili mak bele hatan lia sira ne'e.

"Dala ruma hau presiza rupiah hodi sosa sasan ruma, hau prefere liu simu hau nia vesimento ho dolar Amerika. Rupiah la dun makas. Pelo menos dolar Amerika makas liu," dehan Cisca Goncalves.

Efeito ida nebe ami hosi uza dolar mak labarik barak iha Dili agora hatene liafuan foun. "Sent 10 mak halo dime, dimes 10 mak halo dolar..." Ba labarik sira nebe hase Menina de Dolar, presiza deit liafuan hirak ne'e hodi komprende mudansa ne'e.

Agora presiza deit implemetasaun ida nebe fasil hanesan. ❖

Lynn Lee

*It took a year of tough talks to negotiate agreement. The end result is a more desirable and favorable document for East Timor.*



*Akordo ida ne'e lori tinan ida ba halo negosiasoens. Rezultado ikus liu mak hanesan dokumento ida, diak liu ba Timor Lorosa'e.*

*Much hope is riding on the Timor Sea Arrangement, an agreement resulting from negotiations between UNTAET and the Australian government. For years, the East Timorese have been deprived of their rightful claim to the rich natural resources in the Timor Sea. Now, potential revenues from the area could give their country's economy a much-needed boost.*

### The Timor Sea Arrangement

The morning of 5 July 2001 was a scorcher. In the Governor's Palace, men were roaming the corridors in black suits, moving in and out of the conference room on the top floor. Amongst them were Mari Alkatiri, then Cabinet Member for Economic Affairs and Peter Galbraith, then Cabinet Member for Political Affairs and the Timor Sea. The occasion was the signing of the Timor Sea Arrangement between East Timor's Transitional Administration and the Commonwealth of Australia. Alkatiri and Galbraith headed the United Nations/East Timor delegation on the negotiations on the Timor Gap.

The conference room was overflowing with ministers, cabinet members, UN officials, National Council members, journalists, interested parties and other curious onlookers. Also in attendance was the Deputy Secretary General of the United Nations, Louise Frechette.

SRSR Sergio Vieira de Mello, Australian ministers and members of the East Timorese cabinet took turns delivering speeches. We then witnessed the signing of the arrangement. Mari Alkatiri and Australian Foreign

*Esperansa barak ita tau ba Akordo Tasi Timor, akordo ida nebe mosu bainhira halao negosiasoens hosi UNTAET no governu Australia. Liu ona tinan barak nebe ema taka dalam ba Timor Oan nia direitu kona ba rekursus naturais iha Tasi Timor. Maibe agora riko soin hosi fatin ida ne'e bele fo ajuda barak ba sira nia ekonomia.*

### Akordu Tasi Timor

Adersan loron 5 fulan Julho tinan 2001, loron manas tebes. Iha Palasio Repartisaun, iha leten mane sira hatais fatu metan, lao ba mai iha koredor, tama sae iha sala konferensia nian. Hamutuk ho sira mak Mari Alkatiri, uluk Membro Gabinete ba Asuntus Ekonomikus no Peter Galbraith, uluk membro Gabinete ba Asuntus Politikus no Tasi Timor. Iha loron ida ne'e sei assina Akordo Tasi Timor hosi Administrasaun Tranzisional iha Timor Lorosa'e no Governu Australian nian. Alkatiri no Galbraith mak hanesan ulun nain delegasaun Nasons Unidas/Timor Lorosa'e nian ba Timor Gap.

Sala konferensia nakonu ho ministrus, membros gabinete nian, ofisial hosi ONU, jornalistas, grupus intersados no ema seluk tan. Deputado Secretario Nasoens Unidas nian, Louise Frechette mos tuir hotu.

SRSR Sergio Vieira de Mello, ministrus Australia nian no membros hosi Timor Lorosa'e nia gabinete hotu fo sae sira nia discoursu. Hafoin ide ne'e mak ami hare sira assina akordo ida ne'e. Mari Alkatiri no Australia nia Ministru Negosios Estrajeiros, Alexander Downer, hanesan halai taru malu asina surat tahan barak nebe tau iha sira nia oin, molok sira atu troka

Lead negotiator for East Timor, Mari Alkatiri, signs the Timor Gap Agreement alongside Australian Foreign Minister, Alexander Downer.  
Photo: Doreen Jose

Negosiador Xefe Timor Lorosa'e nian, Mari Alkatiri asina akordu Timor Gap ho Ministru Negosios Estranjeirus Australia nian Alexander Downer. Foto: Doreen Jose.



Minister Alexander Downer seemed to be engaged in a race to sign the endless pages put before them, before swapping portfolios to finish the job.

As an East Timorese and member of the UN/East Timor negotiating team, I could not help but feel a sense of exhilaration and satisfaction at this achievement. As a student I had always followed the development of the Timor Gap, and to be given the opportunity to participate in the negotiations for the new arrangement could only be described as a dream come true.

The official party then toasted with champagne, which provoked a characteristic comment from Galbraith, to Downer, that "champagne tastes so much nicer on the ground". This was a reference to the previous Timor Gap Treaty, which had been signed in mid-air by the Indonesian government and Downer's predecessor, Gareth Evans. This raised a few chuckles from the audience.

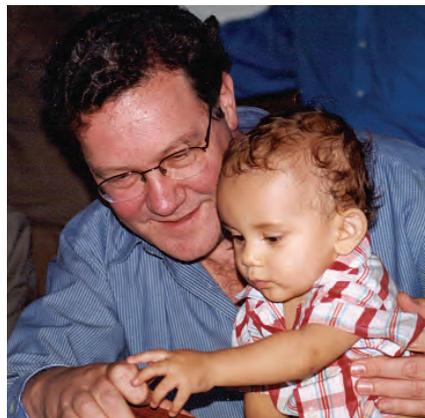
Amongst the photographers present at the event was Xanana Gusmão. He was attending the ceremony in an unofficial capacity. He seemed to be enjoying the opportunity to develop his photography skills, taking countless photos of the official party members and the signing ceremony. Although he

malu portfoli hodi remata servisu ida ne'e.

Hanesan Timor Oan ida no membro grupu negosiasoens ONU/Timor Lorosa'e nian, hau kontenti ho buat sira nebe ita bele halo to'o rohan. Hanesan estudante akademiko ida hau sempre tuir dezvoltamentos kona ba Timor Gap no bainhira hau hetan oportunidade ba partisipa iha negosiasoes kona ba akordo foun, ne'e ba hau hanesan mehi ida nebe sae los.

Tuir, ema bo'ot sira fui shampanha nebe halo mosu lia ida hosi Galbraith ba Downer, nebe hateten "shampanha gostu liu bainhira ita hemo iha rai leten". Ida nebe hanesan referensia ba akordu uluk nian kona ba Tratado Timor Gap nebe asina tiha bainhira iha aviaun laran hosi governu Indonesia nian ho Gareth Evans nebe Downer mai truka. Lia ne'e halo ema hotu hananasa.

Xanana Gusmão mos hamutuk hela ho fotografus sira nebe tuir loron ida ne'e. Nia ba tuir hanesan ema ki'ik sira seluk. Nia hare loron ida ne'e hanesan oportunidade diak ida, ba nia dezvoltolve nia kibi'it ba hasae fotos, hodi hasai fotos barak ema bo'ot sira nian no seremonia assina akordo ne'e. Sira husu dala barak ba nia tama hotu ho ema bo'ot sira, maibe nia la simu.



UN negotiator Peter Galbraith.

The two Alexes at play — Australian Foreign Minister Alexander Downer shares a light moment with Alexandre Sword-Gusmão, son of Timorese independence leader Xanana Gusmão. Photos: Xanana Gusmão

Negosiador ONU nian Peter Galbraith.

Alex nain rua halimar hela — Ministru Negosius Estranjeirus Alexander Downer hola oportunidade hodi hamutuk ho Alexandre Sword-Gusmão, lider independensia Xanana Gusmão nia ona mane. Fotos: Xanana Gusmão

was constantly asked to join the official party, he politely declined.

It took a year of tough talks to negotiate the agreement. The end result is a more desirable and favourable document for East Timor. The Timor Sea Arrangement is an agreement between the two countries to jointly explore and exploit the area known as the Joint Petroleum Development Area (JPDA). This is the area formerly known as Zone of Cooperation Area A. Upon independence, East Timor will have the opportunity to adopt the agreement, pending a final delimitation of the seabed between Australia and East Timor.

Under the old regime, revenue split was 50:50 to each contracting state. The new arrangement gives 90 per cent of production revenues to East Timor, which is expected to be worth US\$7 billion over 20 years, after including taxes. This figure is taken from the estimated revenues of the Bayu-Undan and Greater Sunrise gas projects, operated by Phillips Petroleum and Woodside Energy respectively.

The arrangement also opens the way for our people to play a greater role in the oil and gas industry. Article

Akordo ida ne'e lori tinan ida ba halo negosiasons. Rezultado ikus liu mak hanesan dokumento ida, diak liu ba Timor Lorosa'e. Akordo Tasi Timor nian hanesan akordo ida hosi rai rua hodi esplora no hasai hosi fatin ida nebe naran Joint Petroleum Development Area (JPDA). Fatin ne'e nia naran uluk mak Zona ba Koperasaun Area A. Bainhira Timor Lorosa'e ukun rasik an ita iha oportunitade atu hametin akordu ida ne'e, maibe sei hein tesi lia hosi Australia no Timor Lorosa'e kona ba tasi rai.

Tuir akordu tuan riku soin sei fahé 50:50 ba rai sira nebe halo kontratu ne'e. Akordu foun fo ba Timor Lorosa'e 90 porsentu hosi riku soen ne'e, nebe bele hetan folin \$7 biliaun iha tinan 20 nia laran, hafoin hosi soen nebe ema kalkula tiha ona kona ba projetu gaz nian iha Bayu-Undan no Greater Sunrise, nebe kompanhia Phillips Petroleum no Woodside Energy mak kaer.

Akordo ida ne'e mos loke dalan ba ita nia ema hola parte bo'ot liu iha industria mina rai no gaz nian. Artigu 11 iha akordu ne'e hateten katak "Timor Lorosa'e no Australia sei halo

### Fueling Growth

By achieving independence so late, East Timor has had the chance to study the experience of other developing and developed countries as they develop their oil and gas industries. East Timor has seen the mistakes others have made and is determined to avoid them. East Timor understands that oil and gas investments are made for 30 years. Investors require stability and certainty with regard to government policies.

Peter Galbraith, co-negotiator for the Timor Sea Arrangement

### Petroleu Barak

Tamba Timor Lorosa'e hetan ninia independensia tarde liu, nia iha oportunidade ba estuda esperiencia hosi rai sira seluk nian bainhira sira hari hele sira nia industria mina rai no gaz nian. Timor Lorosa'e bele hare sala nebe rai seluk halo tiha ona no bele hadok a'an hosi sala sira ne'e. Timor Lorosa'e hatene katak investimenot min rai no gaz sei halo ba tinan 30. Investor sira presiza estabilidade no ida ne'e los liu tan kona politika governu nian.

Peter Galbraith, co-negosiador ba Akordo Tasi Timor

11 of the arrangement states that "East Timor and Australia shall take appropriate measures... to ensure that preference is given to employment in the JPDA to nationals and permanent residents of East Timor."

Already we have seen a handful of our people employed in the industry, and we expect more will join us in the coming years as the Bayu-Undan and Greater Sunrise gas projects progress. A steering committee for petroleum-related education, employment and training was established in July 2000, to specifically address the issue. The committee is chaired by the Chief Minister, Mari Alkatiri, and has representatives from UNTAET, Department of Industry, Science and Resources, industry players (Phillips and Woodside), the Northern Territory Government and the Timor Gap Joint Authority.

Although 5 July was an historical and momentous occasion, my work as a member of the negotiating team does not end there. Outstanding fiscal terms and taxation issues still require negotiations and consultations with our partners the Australian government, and the production-sharing contractors. However I am confident that these challenges can be overcome, whilst achieving the best possible outcome for East Timor. ❖

Niny Borges

On 12 March 2001, Phillips Petroleum signed an agreement with The Tokyo Electric Power Co. and Tokyo Gas Co. for the sale of three million tonnes per year of liquefied natural gas from the Bayu-Undan field, over a 17-year period.

buat nebe los hodi hakiak preferensia ba fo servisu iha JPDA ba Timor Oan sira no ema nebe hela metin iha Timor Lorosa'e."

Foin daudaun ami hare katak ita nia ema mos hahu servisu iha industria ida ne'e no bainhira projeto gaz iha Bayu-Undan no Greater Sunrise lao ba oin, ita bele hein katak barak tan sei tuir ami iha tinan sira nebe sei mai. Iha fulan Julho 2000 harii tiha ona komite kona ba edukasaun kona ba mina rai, servisu no treinu. Xefe Ministru mak tur iha komite ne'e nia ulun no iha hanesan representantes hosi UNTAET, Repartisaun Industria, Siensias no Rekursus, Kompaniha (Phillips and Woodside), Governu Northern Territory nian no Timor Gap Joint Authority.

Loron 5 fulan Julho sae hanesan loron istoriku no loron bo'ot, maibe hau nia servisu hanesan membru grupu negosiasoens nian seidauk ramata. Sei iha asuntus kona ba termus fiskal no impostu nian nebe tenki halo negosiasoes no konsultasaun ho ita nia parseiru hanesan governu Australia no Kontratu nain sira. Maibe hau fiar metin katak buat sira ne'e ita bele hakat liu hodi bele hetan rezultadu ida nebe diak liu ba Timor Lorosa'e. ❖

Niny Borges

Iha loron 12 fulan Marsu tinan 2001, kompaniha Phillips Petroleum asina akordu ida ho kompaniha The Tokyo Electric Power Co. no Tokyo Gas Co. hodi fa'an tonelada miliaun tolo gaz likidu natural nian, tinan tinan hosi Bayu-Undan field, ba tinan 17.



Sunset in Dili.  
Photo: OCPI

Loron monu iha Dili.  
Foto: OCPI

## Botarde, Timor Lorosa'e

Long the sleeping beauty of the Asia Pacific region, Timor Lorosa'e is now waking up to its tourism potential.

However, there is no rush to jump on the mass tourism bandwagon. Instead, Timorese leaders are eyeing the eco-tourism niche, a tiny but high-growth slice of the trillion-dollar tourism industry pie.

The draft tourism policy produced by the Investment and Tourism Division states the vision thus: "To promote eco-tourism that actively assists the conservation of the natural environment and its cultural significance through offering services provided by village community-based ventures."

To help preserve the natural beauty of East Timor, UNTAET has declared the following spots as protected wild areas: Jaco Island and Tutuala on the easternmost tip of the country, the total area of Cristo Rei Beach near Dili, Tata Mailau Mountain, Sadoria



A statue of Jesus watches over Dili's Cristo Rei beach.  
Photo: OCPI

Traditional house in Lautem.  
Photo: Angelika Kapol

Estatua Jesus hare hela tasi ibun Kristu Rei iha Dili. Foto: OCPI

Uma adat iha Lautem.  
Foto: Angelika Kapol

## Boatarde, Timor Lorosa'e

Timor Lorosa'e, rai furak nebe kleur ona toba hela iha rejiaun Asia-Pasifiku, agora daudaun loke matan ona ba nia potencia turismu.

Maibe, lalika ansi atu dezentolve turismu baibain nian. Ukun nain sira hanoin hela atu dezentolve deit turismu-natureza (eco-turismu). Turismu-natureza ladun bo'ot maibe reprezenta parte industria turismu nebe habo'ot lalais hela. Ohin loron turismu industria nia folin too dollar triliaun.

Politika turismu ba dala uluk hosi Divizaun Turismu no Investimentu hatete katak vizaun turismu mak: "Haburas turismu-natureza nebe sei tau matan ba ita nia meiu ambiente natural no la halakon valor kultural. Turismu ne sei halao ho suko sira nia partisipasaun."

Atu bele preserva Timor Lorosa'e nia natureza furak, UNTAET deklarata fatin tuir mai nudar area nebe hetan protesau: Ilha Jaco no Tutuala, iha ponta leste, area Christo Rei tomak iha



Foreign visitors on their way to Jaco Island off the far eastern tip of East Timor.  
Photo: Doreen Jose

Uma sira hosi liur nebe mai vizita Timor ba to'o Ilha Jaco iha sorin loro monu Timor Lorosa'e nian.  
Foto: Doreen Jose

Mountain, Malobu Mountain, Mount Diatuto, Mount Fantumasin, the Sungai Clere Sanctuary in Manufahi, the Tilomar Reserve, the Lore Reserve, the Monte Mundo Perdido, Monte Matebian, Mount Cablaque and the Manucoco Reserve.

Visitors to any of these sites will understand why they should be protected. Not only are they places of untamed beauty, they also played significant roles in the East Timorese fight for independence.

Jaco, for instance, is a real paradise island with its rainforest, crystal clear water and white sand beaches. But that's not all. Deep in Jaco's forests lie the skeletons of young guerilla men and women executed by the Indonesian military in the 1980s.

Dili, Foho Tata Mailau, Foho Sadoria, Foho Malobu, Foho Diatuto, Foho Fantumasin, Santuario Sungai Clere iha Manufahi, Reserva Tilomar, Lore Reserva, Foho Mundo Perdido, Foho Matebian, Foho Cablaque no Reserva Manucoco.

Wainhira ita vizita fatin hirak ne'e, ita hare keda tamba saa fatin sira ne'e tenki hetan protesau. La os deit tamba natureza furak, maibe tamba fatin hirak ne'e mos halo parte importante kona ba Timor nia luta ba independensia.

Jaco deit, hanesan, ilha paraisu ho nia floresta rasik, nia be'e mos los no nia tasi ho raihenek mutin. Maibe la os ne'e deit. Iha Jaco nia floresta laran, bele hetan mate ruin guerilheiros mane no feto nian nebe'e tropa indonesia oho iha tinan 1980.





All dressed up — village leaders in Maliana in their traditional finery. Photo: Lynn Lee

Hotu hotu atais kapas — ulun bo'ot suku sira nia iha Maliana hatais tradisional kompletu. Foto: Lynn Lee.

Jaco Island and Tutuala are now being developed as national parks.

“We want to ensure that Tutuala and Jaco will be environmentally friendly spaces and that the communities around the area will be involved in the whole process,” says Environment Director Jorge Rui Martins.

Outside the protected areas, a number of tourism initiatives are also underway. At Com beach in Lautem, an Australian company is in partnership with some East Timorese to build cottages and restaurant facilities in the area. On the island of Atauro, local NGO Roman Luan is planning to build cabins on Beloi beach and to hold training programmes for the communities to run and manage eco-tourism ventures.

Agora dadaun dezenvolve hela Ilha Jaco no Tutuala hodi sai nudar Parke Nasional.

“Ami hakarak Tutuala no Jaco bele sai fatin nebe diak ba ita nia meu ambiente no mos comunidade tenki partisipa makas iha prosesu dezvoltamentu ne'e,” hatete Direktor Meiu Ambiente nian Jorge Rui Martins.

Iha area nebe la hetan protesau, turismu hahu ona. Iha Lautem nia tasi Com, companhia Australia hamutuk ho Timor oan sira halu ona uma no restaurante. Iha ilha Atauro, NGO lokal Roman Luan planu atu harii uma rua iha tasi Beloi no halao programa treinu kona ba oinsa comunidade bele kaer no manaje turismu-natureza.

“Ita hotu hatene katak infrastrutu-

*Tourism is often billed as a potential money spinner for East Timor. The country's dramatic natural beauty makes it a tourist magnet. But while Timorese leaders are aware of the benefits that come with promoting tourism, they maintain they want to do it their way.*



*Turismu dala barak ateten anexan dalam ida atu bele halo osan ba Timor Lorosa'e. Nasaun ninia naturais ne'ebe kapaas atrai ema hotu. Maibe bainhira ulun boot sira halo promosaun ba tirismu nian, sira sei bakaas aan nafatin atu halo seitor ida ne'e tuir sira banoin.*

“There's no dodging the fact that infrastructure is a big challenge but it also presents an opportunity for attracting people who are genuinely interested in this country,” says Jose Teixeira, advisor to the Tourism and Investment Division.

The East Timorese are proud of their heritage and culture. They're happy to welcome visitors and foreign investors, but only on their own terms.

In the words of Martins, “People sometimes come to us with eco-tourism proposals, but there's nothing eco about them. We will make the resources available, but always taking into consideration conservation, sustainability and community involvement, or in the next 10 to 15 years we'll have nothing.” ❖

Doreen Jose

ra ladun diak, maibe bele sai hanesan oportunidade ba investores sira nebe interesadu duni iha rai ida ne'e,” dehan Jose Teixeira, Konselheiru ba Divizaun Turismu no Investimentu nian.

Timor Oan hotu gosta hatudu sira nia kultura no istoria. Sira haksolok atu simu vizitante no investores estranjeiru sira, maibe tuir sira nia dalan deit.

Tuir lia fuan Senhor Martins nian, “Dala ruma ema mai ho proposal turismu-natureza nian, maibe propozal ne'e la iha buat ida kona ba natureza. Ami prontu atu fo ami nia rekursus maibe tenki konsidera oinsa konserva natureza, bele sustenta ka lae no oinsa comunidade nian partisipasau, se lae, iha tinan 10 too 15 ita la iha buat ida.” ❖

Doreen Jose

The Timor Legend	Liafuan hori uluk nian
<p>Legend has it that once upon a time there was a small crocodile with a big dream — to be a big crocodile! This crocodile helped a boy cross the sea, all the while fighting hard against his urge to eat the boy. At the end of the journey, the crocodile grew bigger and bigger until he turned into an island covered with hills, woods and rivers.</p> <p>East Timor, the Land of the Sleepy Crocodile, can now be a resting place, not only for the East Timorese, but for our friends and guests as well.</p> <p>Carmen Pereira, Investment and Tourism Division</p>	<p>Tuir liafuan hori uluk nian lafaek kik oan ida mehi atu sai lafaek boot! Lafaek ne'e ajuda labarik ida hakat tasi, maibe nia luta hasoru nia an atu labele han labarik ne'e. Wainhira to'o nia distinu, lafaek nia isin hahu sai boot, to'o nia fila an ba rai ida ho foho, ailaran no mota barak.</p> <p>Timor Lorosa'e, Rai Lafaek Toba, agora bele sai fatin ida ba ema deskansa, la os deit ba Timor Oan maibe ba ita nia belun no mos bainaka sira.</p> <p>Carmen Pereira, Divizaun Turismu no Investimentu</p>

*The fight for freedom has been won, but new challenges lie ahead.*



*Luta ba libertasaun manan tiba ona, maibe buat barak nebe ita tenki basoru fali.*



As dusk falls on Dili, the children come out to play. Photo: Brennon Jones

East Timor's first Olympians. Boxer, Victor Ramos, and marathon runner, Agida Soares Amaral, did not win any medals at the Sydney Olympics, but they still did their country proud. Photo: Brennon Jones

A glimpse of rural Timor — traditional house on Atauro island. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Happy helpers — four young girls on their way home from the market. Photo: Thandi Mwape

Loron monu bo labarik sira sae atu halimar. Foto: Brennon Jones

Olimpiade primeiru Timor Lorosa'e nian. Boxista Vitor Ramos, no halai Maratona Agida Soares Amaral la manan medalha ida iha Olipiade iha Sydney, maibe sira halo sira nia nasaun contenti. Foto: Brennon Jones

Timor rural nian — uma adat ida iha ilha Atauro. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Tulun ho kontenti — labarik feto nain hat hosi merkadu atu ba uma. Foto: Thandi Mwape



# The Way Forward Dalan ba Oin



*As East Timor awakes to a new dawn on 20 May 2002, there will be new challenges.*

*What do the people want to achieve in the years ahead? What are their hopes and dreams? At the start of 2002, these key issues took centerstage. Across the country, East Timorese were invited to air their views on what they thought should take priority in the formulation of East Timor's blueprint for growth.*

## Mapping the Future

*My first day at the Planning Commission was not exactly pleasant. It consisted of an eight-hour meeting in the main hall with 20 other sweaty, grumpy individuals. For a person with a morbid fear of bureaucracy, this was about as close as I'd ever come to sheer terror. The humidity, coupled with the lack of air conditioning, made it all the more unbearable.*

*But while I was desperately scanning the hall for the nearest exit, snatches of conversation began to filter into my consciousness and slowly my curiosity was piqued.*

*Words like "development", "future", "vision". Words that back home would bring horrible nightmares of meetings involving militant environmental groups. But here in East Timor, the words seemed to hold a certain resonance, and over the next weeks my interest only increased.*

*I learnt that the main objective of*

*Bainhira Timor Lorosa'e bader iha madrugada 20 Maio 2002, desajius barak maka sei mosu iha nasaun nia dalan.*

*Saida maka povu bakarak iha tinan barak atu mai? Saida maka sira nia esperansa no mebi? Bainhira tinan 2002 habu, pergunta sira ne'e importante tebe-tebes. Iha rai tomak, Timor Oan barak fo sira nia hanoin kona ba saida maka importante liu ba sira nia moris, atu hamutuk bakerek Timor Lorosa'e nia planu ba dezenvolvimento futuru nian.*

## Halo Mapa ba Futuru

*Iha loron nebe hau hahu servisu ba Komisaun do Plano, sasan la lau didiak. Hau hahu hosi partisipa iha soru mutu ida ho ema ruanulu resin iha salaun prinsipal nebe manas tebe-tebes. Ba ema ida nebe tauk tebe-tebes burokrasia, hau nunka senti tauk hanesan iha loron ne'e. Manas no mos la iha ar-kondisionadu halo loron ne'e todan liu tan.*

*Maibe bainhira hau hanoin hela halo nusa maka hau bele halai hosi reuniaun ida ne'e, hau hahu rona liafuan barak nebe hahu kaer hau nia atensaun.*

*Liafuan hanesan "dezenvolvimentu", "futuru", "visaun". Liafuan sira nebe, se hau iha hau nia rai, asosia ho reuniaun barak ho grupu sira nebe defende ambiente. Maibe iha Timor Lorosa'e, liafuan sira ne'e iha signifika seluk, tamba ne'e hau nia interese sae*

*It may sound naïve, but I believe I saw popular democracy at work during those two weeks. People who had been denied the right to express themselves during years of repression finally had an outlet for their concerns and hopes.*



*Bele hanessa meih ida, maibe hau fiar katak hau assiste demokrasia popular aplica iba semana rua ne'e nia laran. Populacao nebe durante tinan ruanulu resin hat labele fo sai sira nia hanoin no aspiracao, finalmente bele koalita sai kona ba sira nia futuru.*

the Commission is to assist the Government (ETPA), the various NGOs and international government agencies to formulate the National Development Plan for East Timor — a five-year strategy aimed at promoting growth and reducing poverty in the country. The ultimate aim is to lay the groundwork for sustainable long-term development.

The plan was first proposed during a donors' meeting in Canberra, Australia in June 2001. But in order for the plan to work, it had to fully reflect the needs and aspirations of the East Timorese people. Out of this was born one of the most important facets of the process, the Countrywide Consultations.

Over the months of January and February 2002, people across East Timor were invited to voice their suggestions for the Development Plan's formation. I was lucky enough to participate in the consultations. I got to visit approximately half the districts in East Timor, watching the people,

bo'ot liu tan bainhira semanas liu.

Hau aprende katak objektivu prinsipal Comisaun nian maka hatu tulun Governu (ETPA), NGO sira no mos sociedade sivil, atu hamutuk hakerek Timor Lorosa'e nia Planu Nasional ba Dezenvolvimento — estratejia ida ba tinan lima nia laran atu hari ekonomia no mos reduz kiak iha rai laran. Objektivu final maka prepara dezenvolvimentu sustentavel ba nasaun iha aban bain rua.

Projektu planu ne'e apresenta tiha uluk iha reuniaun doadores sira iha Camberra, Australia iha Junho 2001. Maibe atu planu ida, ne'e lao ba oin, tenki hatudu povu nia hakarak no prezisa. Hosi conseito ida ne'e maka mosu parte importante ida ba prosesu, naran Konsulta Nasional iha rai tomak.

Iha fulan Janeiro no mos Fevereiro 2002, populasaun sira hosi rai tomak partisipa iha soru mutu atu fo hatene, sira nia mehi no sujestaun ba futuru nasaun nian. Hau sorte tebe-tebes tamba hau iha oportunidade hatu tuir

It's Not the End	La os nia Ramata
<p>"... the United Nations is not pulling out, is not abandoning East Timor. The United Nations is maintaining a strong presence here but obviously will not be able to continue to provide a number of services and types of assistance to the independent Government of East Timor, because the United Nations will no longer be the Transitional Administration of this territory. It is the Timorese who will administer it."</p> <p><i>Sergio Vieira de Mello, SRSG, United Nations Transitional Administration in East Timor</i></p>	<p>"... Nasoes Unidas la sai, la abandona Timor Lorosa'e. Nasoes Unidas kontinua mantem sira nia prezensa iha ne'e maibe labele kontinua halao servisu nebe fo apoio ba governu independente Timor Lorosa'e nian, tamba Nasoes Unidas la'os tan Admistrasaun Tranzitoria rai ne'e nian. Timor Oan sira maka sei kaer rai nia administrasaun."</p> <p><i>Sergio Vieira de Mello, SRSG, Administrasaun Tranzitorio Nasoes Unidas nian iha Timor Lorosa'e</i></p>



Training for the future — university students attend a computer course. Photo: Sam Hendricks

A new country prepares to take its place in the world — in Oecussi Xanana Gusmão chairs a public consultation on the future of East Timor. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Treinu ba aban bain rua — estudantes universidade sira tuir kursu komputador. Foto: Sam Hendricks

Nasaun foun prepara an atu heta nia fatin rasik iha mundu rai klaran — iha Oecussi Xanana Gusmão halao konsultasaun publika kona ba futuru Timor Lorosa'e nian. Foto: Sam Hendricks

listening to what they had to say about their future. Some 35,000 people from 503 villages were involved in the process.

Asked to name the three developmental issues they deemed most important, 70 per cent of the population cited education, 49 per cent, health, 32 per cent, agriculture, 30 per cent, the economy, 22 per cent, roads, 18 per cent, poverty, 16 per cent, water and 12 per cent, electricity.

It may sound naïve, but I believe I saw popular democracy at work during those two weeks. People who had been denied the right to express themselves during years of repression finally had an outlet for their concerns and hopes. I remember a nun taking the stage in Viqueque and engaging in a 15-minute discourse on the need for the government to formalise the use



soru mutu sira ne'e. Hau ba to distritu barak, hare populasaun partisipa, rona liafuan povu nian kona ba futuru. Ema rihun tolu resin lima (35,000) hosi vilas 503 maka partisipa iha prosesu ida ne'e.

Bainhira husu saida maka importante liu ba dezenvolvimentu, 70 porsentu populasaun dehan katak edukasaun, 49 porsentu dehan katak saude, 32 porsentu populasaun dehan katak agrikultura, 30 porsentu dehan ekonomia, 22 porsentu dehan estradas, 18 porsentu dehan kiak, 16 porsentu dehan be, no mos 12 porsentu dehan elektrisidade.

Bele hanesan mehi ida, maibe hau fiar katak hau assiste demokrasia popular aplika iha semana rua ne'e nia laran. Populasaun nebe durante tinan ruanulu resin hat labele fo sai sira nia hanoin no aspirasaun, finalmente bele

Refugees head home with their most valued possessions. Some 60,000 East Timorese remain in West Timor. Getting them to return will be a challenge.

Photo: Angelika Kapol

Refujiadus fila fali ba sira nia uma ho sira sasan importante liu. Besik refujiadus nain 60,000 sei hela nafatin iha Timor Osidental. Lori sira fali mai sei dezafiu bo'ot ida.

Foto: Angelika Kapol

*“No other nation on the verge of its independence has had the wisdom or faith in its people to ask these questions. No other nation has consulted the people so widely and so systematically.”*

- Independence leader, Xanana Gusmão



*“La iba nacao seluk nebe hatu independente, iba fe no matenek hatu busu pergunta sira ne'e ba povo. La iba nacao seluk nebe koalia ho povo barak no usa metodo sistematico ida.”*

- Lider independente, Xanana Gusmão



of a single language in schools in order to standardise the education of East Timor's next generation. She sat down to tumultuous applause.

Everywhere I went, the same attitude prevailed — a sense of anticipation and optimism for the future, with a healthy dash of humour. When one young boy stated without equivocation that all he wanted for the future was to be a cyborg, the crowd dissolved into laughter for almost two full minutes.

Moments like these made those seemingly endless days in the stifling Commission offices bearable. ❖

Dylan Welch

koalia sai kona ba sira nia futuru. Iha Viqueque madre ida koalia durante minutu sanulu resin lima kona ba nesessidade atu governu formaliza liafuan ida deit atu bele uza iha eskola sira atu hanorin jerasaun foun. Bainhira madre koalia hotu populaun baku liman makas.

Iha fatin hotu hotu hau ba, ema hatudu sira nia optimismu no antesi-pasaun ba futuru, dala balu ho komiku. Bainhira labarik ida dehan katak ba futuru nia hakarak hanesan robot ida, ema hotu hamanassa durante minuto rua.

Momentum hanesan ne'e maka halu hau tahan servisu iha eskritorio manas Komissaun nian. ❖

Dylan Welch

## Diplomats in the Making

East Timor already enjoys tremendous goodwill within the international community. And as it takes its place in the world, it will have to continue cultivating that friendship and build even warmer relations.

The country's fledgling Foreign Ministry is headed by Nobel Peace Laureate, Dr Jose Ramos-Horta, himself an accomplished diplomat whose efforts helped highlight the plight of his people to the rest of the world. Under his leadership, new talent is emerging.

It's hard to associate impatience with Madalena Viegas Filipe, a soft-spoken media relations officer with the Foreign Ministry. Besides, as one of East Timor's diplomats-in-training, anger is an emotion she can ill-afford.

Still, she could not help but feel temperatures inch up a little when greeted by ignorance about East Timor.

“Sometimes, it makes me angry,” said the 31-year-old former radio journalist. “We are very excited to let people know where we are. But it's quite hard because as a small nation, we have to fight to get the attention of the people.”

## Diplomatas Foin Sai Nian

Timor Lorosa'e betan ona atensaun barak bosi komunidade internasional. Tamba betan nia fatin iha mundo rai klaran, Timor Lorosa'e tenki kontinua hametin amizade ne'e, no mos halo alianzas ne'e, sai makas liu tan.

Rai ne'e nia Ministeru Negosius Estranjeiros no Koperasaun maka Premio Nobel da Paz Dr. Jose Ramos Horta, nia haneasan diplomata sucessu ida nebe halo esforsus barak atu fo hatene ba mundo rai klaran kona ba povu Timor Lorosa'e nia luta. Tuir nia dalan, talentus foun barak mak habu mosu ona.

Dala ruma susar tebes atu hare ema ida hanesan Madalena Viegas Filipe nebe servisu hanesan relaes publikas iha Ministeriu Negosius Estranjeirus no Koperasaun, lakon nia pasiensia. Maibe hanesan diplomata ida iha treinu nia laran, hirus, katak hahalok ida nebe nia tenki kontrola an.

Dala ruma susar atu kontrola an, wainhira, koalia ho ema nebe la hatene buat ida kona ba Timor Lorosa'e.

“Dala ruma hau hirus tebes,”



The future diplomats of East Timor during their graduation ceremony. Photo: Brennon Jones

Diplomatas futuru nian nebe iha sira nia seremonia graduasaun nian. Foto: Brennon Jones

One of the questions thrown at her during an overseas training trip, went like this: “Where is your nation on the map? We can’t find it on the map because it is too small.”

While size may be one explanation for obscurity, events that have unfolded since 1999 have also overshadowed East Timor’s hard-won victory for independence.

“East Timor was in the spotlight before the September 11 incident, but after that, East Timor has become less interesting,” said Marco R. da Costa, an assistant policy officer at the Foreign Ministry, referring to the terrorist attacks on the U.S.

It’s a fundamental challenge for the world’s newest nation. After a bloody struggle for independence, how does East Timor establish its place on the world map?

“They don’t know about us ... but we have to let them know,” Filipe said. “We have to tell them where we are. They just know what is East Timor. They don’t know what language we use. We have to tell them more.”

hateten, antiga jornalista radio nian nebe iha tinan tolu nulu resin ida. “Ami hak-solok atu hato’o ba ema seluk, ita iha nebe. Maibe dala ruma susar tebes, ita hanesan nasaun kik tenki servisu makas liu tan atu hetan ema seluk nia atensaun.”

Wainhira nia simu treinu ida iha rai seluk, ema balun husu ba nia katak, “Iha mapa, o nia rain iha nebe? Ami sei lahetan iha mapa tamba kik liu.”

Dala balu tamba rai kik maka ema la hatene, maibe eventus sira nebe mosu iha mundu hafoin tinan 1999 hasai atensaun barak hosi Timor Lorosa’e nia terus no manan ba Independensia.

“Timor Lorosa’e fokus atensaun nia molok insidente 11 Setembru akontese, maibe wainhira ida ne’e mosu, Timor Lorosa’e hetan menus atensaun,” Marcos R. da Costa hanesan asistente ba politika iha Ministeriu Negosius Estranjeirus no Koperasaun, refere ba atakes terroristas nian iha EUA.

Desafiu bo’ot ida ba nasaun foun ida ne’e. Hafoin de luta sangrenta ida ba independensia, halu nusa maka Timor Lorosa’e bele hetan nia fatin iha

*While the road ahead  
may be paved with  
question marks, these  
fledging diplomats have  
a fierce desire to get the  
word out and help their  
country take its rightful  
place in the world.*



*Futuru diplomatas rai  
timor nian sei fo  
hatene ba mundo rai  
tomak sira mai hosi  
nebe no mos betan  
fatin los ida ba  
nasaun Timor  
Lorosa’e iha mundo,  
mesmo que estrada iba  
sira nia oin iba  
perguntas no  
obstaculos barak.*

And when overseas, the young diplomats will not just stop at telling others about East Timor’s location on the world map and its background.

For da Costa, the notion of East Timor as a place of natural beauty has been sidelined by international attention towards the bloody struggle for independence. He believes it is time to unveil that beauty to the outside world.

“In terms of tourism, we have beautiful beaches. After independence, I’m optimistic that all resorts will be developed, and become tourist attractions one day,” he said.

Isilio Coelho, Director of Protocol at the Foreign Ministry and a diplomat-in-training, likes to take things one step further. In addition to telling others about East Timor’s unique culture and its people, Isilio says he likes to tell others about East Timor’s economic prospects after independence.

“We will be able to build a good economy if we manage our resources well,” he said, noting East Timor’s natural resources such as oil, gas, and agriculture.

So while the road ahead may be paved with question marks, these fledging diplomats have a fierce desire to get the word out and help their country take its rightful place in the world. ❖

*Yeo Kwee Chuan*

mapa mundu rai tomak?

“Ema la hatene kona ba ami maibe ita teki dehan ba sira,” hatenen Filipe. “Ita teki hatete ba sira ita iha nebe. Sira so hatene saida maka Timor Lorosa’e, maibe sira la hatene liafuan saida maka ita koalita. Ita tenki dehan tan sasan barak ba sira.”

Wainhira iha tasi balu, ministru negosius estranjeirus nia diplomata sira la koalita deit kona ba Timor Lorosa’e iha nebe iha mapa no mos nia istoria.

Ba da Costa, atensaun komunidadade internasional foca liu ba luta ba independensia, haluan tia beleza natural rai Timor Lorosa’e nia. Da Costa fiar katak agora tempo ona atu fo sai ba mundo tomak rai Timor Lorosa’e nia furak.

“Kona ba turismo, ami iha praias furak tebe-tebes. Wainhira independensia to’o, hau sei fiar katak fatin ba turismo sei dezenvolve no sei atraí turistas atu mai barak loron ruma.”

Isilio Coelho, Direktor Protokolu nian ba Ministeriu Negosius Estranjeirus no mos futuru diplomata, gosta hare sasan dok tan. Wainhira nia koalita ba ema seluk kona ba Timor nia kultura no ema sira, nia koalita mos kona ba Timor Lorosa’e nia planus ekonomikus hafoin independensia.

“Ami sei bele hari ekonomia diak ida se ami halau diak rekursus rai nian,” halo referencia ba Timor Lorosa’e nia rekursus naturais hanesan mina, gas no agrikultura.

Futuru diplomatas rai Timor nian sei fo hatene ba mundo rai tomak sira mai hosi nebe no mos hetan fatin los ida ba nasaun Timor Lorosa’e iha mundu, maski dalan estrada iha sira nia oin iba perguntas no obstakulus barak. ❖

*Yeo Kwee Chuan*

A round of applause for this young diplomat as he receives his certificate from Foreign Minister Jose Ramos-Horta. Photo: Brennon Jones

Ema basa liman ba diplomata foin sa’e ida nebe simu nia sertifikadu hosi Ministru Negosius Estranjeirus Jose Ramos-Horta. Foto: Bennon Jones.



*“My name is Liliana. My father was killed by militias in 1999. My mother is ill. I live with my grandmother. I have stopped going to school. When I grow up, I want to host my own MTV show.”*

- Liliana Pedro, 13



*“Hau nia naran Liliana. Hau nia aman milicia sira obo iha 1999. Hau nia ina moras. Hau hela bo hau nia avo fetu, hau la ba ona escola. Bainhira hau boot, hau bakararak apresenta hau nian MTV show.”*

- Liliana Pedro, timan 13

## Our Children, Our Future

Today, more than ever, the children of East Timor can hope for a safe and secure future. But much more needs to be done if they are to become the leaders of tomorrow.

Thousands of Timorese children continue to live with memories of the violence that took place before and after 30 August 1999. Many have witnessed the horror of their homes being destroyed, family members being set upon by militias, or mothers and sisters being raped or sexually abused. Most continue to bear the emotional scars.

Beyond the psychological, there are other issues to grapple with. Although education and health services are up and running, many schools and hospitals lack basic facilities. The World Health Organization estimates Timor’s infant mortality rate to be between 70 and 90 per 1,000 live births, one of the highest in the world.

Agencies such as UNICEF are spearheading efforts at improving healthcare standards by helping to rehabilitate facilities and focusing on preventive treatments such as immunisation.

Recognising that children have



They need a secure environment to realise their potential.  
Photo: OCPI

Sira mos presiza moris nebe seguru atu hetan sira nia potensial.  
Foto: OCPI

## Ita nia Oan, ita Futuru

Oin loron, labarik sira tomak iha Timor Lorosa’e bele mehi atu hetan futuru ida ho seguransa no domin. Maibe, servisu barak presiza akontese hatu sira bele hatudo nasaun ida ne’e iha futuru.

Labarik Timor Oan barak sei moris nafatin ho memorias violensia nebe akontese molok no hafoin loron 30 fulan Agosto 1999. Barak hare milisias sunu no destroi sira nia huma; barak hare milisias oho sira nia familia tomak no viola sira nia inan no bin alin sira. Barak sei bo’ot ho laran kanek nafatin.

Ita tenki iha konsiderasaun ba aspektus psikolojikus no mos aspektus sira seluk. Wainhira eskolas no servisus saude nia halau ona, eskola barak no klinikas la iha kondisaun baziku atu simu no asiste labarik sira. Organisaun de Saude Mundial kalkula katak bebe sira be moris, 70 to’o 90 sei mate wainhira 1000 moris, taxa mortalidade ida ne’e bo’ot liu iha mundo tomak.

Ajensias sira hanesan UNICEF sei tulun hela atu halo diak tan kondisoos no standards saude nian, liu hosi rehabilitasaun klinikas sira nian no mos dezenvolve tratamentos preventivos



Young performers at the opening of the Independence Day sports festival in Dili.  
Photo: Brennon Jones

Labarik sira hatudu sira nia dansa iha abertura ba Festival Desportu ba Loron Independensia nian iha Dili.  
Foto: Brennon Jones.



special needs, UNICEF is also conducting training sessions for teachers, police officers, judges and even community leaders who may have to deal with minors in the course of their professional lives. The sessions cover skills ranging from conflict resolution to teaching methods to healthcare techniques, and even how to make toys out of low-cost materials.

Across the country, a network of child-friendly centres is being established. Funded by UNICEF and run by the local community and NGOs, the aim is to make the centres venues for children to gather, to learn new things and to play. In a more secure environment, young Timorese who have been forced to grow up too quickly can perhaps put aside the trauma of the past, and enjoy being children again. ❖

hanesan vasinas.

Hatene katak labarik sira presiza atensaun espesial ida, UNICEF halao mos treinu ba professores, polisia, juizes no mos xefe comunidade sira nebe sei servisu ho labarik kik sira wainhira hanesan profesional ida. Treinu sira ne’e, kona ba dezentvolvimento teknikas no kapasidade hatu rezolve problemas, hanorin, fo assistensia saude nian no mos halu nusa bele halo brinkedus ho material la karun liu.

Rede sentrus labarik sira nian estabelese tiha ona iha rai tomak, ho objektivu atu halao iha sentrus sira ne’e fatin ida ba labarik sira bele ba halimar, aprende sasan foun no mos hasoru malu. UNICEF funda sentru sira ne’e maibe responsabilidade atu halao no hatu kuidadu ba iha comunidades lokais no mos ONG tiha sira nia liman. Iha ambiente seguro ida, labarik sira nebe sofre trauma barak bele tau tiha ba kotuk sira nia susar hatu moris fila fali hanesan labarik normal ida. ❖

## A Dream in Tent City

I left Colombia for UNTAET'S Tent City in Dili with a clear purpose: to address children's issues. In Tent City — as we called the building where we worked — social engineers huddled together dreaming of a system of integral protection for East Timor's vulnerable groups, most of all the children.

While the legal and structural framework of East Timor was being created, my job was to help resolve the daily protection needs of children.

It was through a United Nations volunteer that I learnt of children behind bars. When we visited the light-blue building that was Dili prison, we found 11 children under the age of 18 there. They were serving time for offenses like stealing food and involvement in guerilla activities.

The light-blue house had well-kept gardens, but only one area of collective cells housing both adults and children. International rules of not detaining children and beyond that, not mixing them with adult prisoners, had not been respected. We immediately asked that the children be released, reunited with their families and/or put in substitute homes.

João (not his real name), 13, detained for stealing food in the market, was transferred to the Centro Salesiano, a kind of home for street children. Before long, he was mixing with other children, in a neat uniform and haircut, merry on his way to school.

The search for the children's families was not easy. All we had to guide us were the children's memories of where they used to live. My driver Francisco

## Mehi ida iha Sidade nian Tendas

Hau hosik Colombia atu mai sidade tendas UNTAET nian iha Dili ho finalidade ida: atu hare ba labarik sira nia situasaun. Iha Sidade Tendas — naran ami fo'ò ba fatin ami servisu ba — enjenheirus sosiais sira mehi hamutuk halo nusa atu dezenvolve sistema ida nebe bele proteje grupu vulneraveis iha Timor Lorosa'e, liu liu ba labarik sira.

Wainhira estrutura legal no fisika Timor Lorosa'e nian sei dezenvolve, hau nia servisu maka atu tulun hare labarik sira nia nesesidades loron loron nian kona ba protesau.

Hosi voluntariu ida Nacoes Unidas nian hau rona istorias kona ba labarik sira iha komarka. Wainhira ami vizita uma kor azul maka hanesan prisaun Dili nia, ami hasoru labarik sanulu resin ida nebe tinan kik liu tinan sanulu resin walu. Sira iha komarka tamba nauk no partisipa iha atividades milisias sira nia.

Uma azul ida ne'e iha jardim furak, maibe area ida deit maka halaohanesan komarka ba ema bo'ot no labarik sira. Situasaun ida ne'e la respeita lei internasional nebe dehan katak, labele tau iha komarka labarik sira no mos katak se sira iha kadeia labele kaur ho ema bo'ot. Tuir kedas ami husu atu fo sai labarik sira ne'e, nebe haruka fila ba familia no tau iha uma provisoriu wainhira seidauk hetan sira nia familia rasik.

João (laos nia naran tebes) ho tinan 13, nebe iha kadeia tamba nauk hahan iha merkadu, muda ba Sentru Salesianu nebe simu labarik sira be moris iha luron. La liu kleur, João halimar ho labarik sira seluk, iha roupa foun, tesi fuk no mos ba eskola.

Buka familia labarik sira nian la os buat fasil ida. Dala barak informasaun

*The search for the children's families was not easy. All we had to guide us were the children's memories of where they used to live.*



*Buka familia labarik sira nian laos buat fasil ida. Dala barak informasaun ami iha memorias kona ba fatin sira nebe sira hela ba.*

Children have rights too, and these rights are protected in the new East Timor.

Photo: OCPI

Labarik sira mos iha direitu, no direitu hirak ne'e tenki proteja iha Timor Lorosa'e foun.

Foto: OCPI



served as an invaluable help in locating the houses and acting as an interpreter.

The families, when we finally found them, received our news with mixed feelings: happiness at finally knowing where their lost kin were and sadness upon finding out what they had fallen into. In the end, the parents' love for their children won and they decided to visit them in prison.

I still remember when young Paulino's (not his real name) parents came to see him. They came earlier than the appointed time and waited anxiously under a shady tree. They had brought him two eggs and three rolls of bread, but prison rules did not allow them to give this to their son. The longed-for embraces and emotion-filled tears of the whole family made me think: "This is worth the journey to Timor."

Even then, the path was clear: it would be for the people of East Timor to determine their future and the future of their children. We were only there to extend a profound sense of solidarity. ❖

*Nidya Quiroz*

A young martial arts practioner poses for the camera.

Photo: Brennon Jones

Hatudu ba kamera — labaraik ida hatudu buat nebe nia bele halo. Foto: Brennon Jones



ami iha maka labarik sira nia memorias kona ba fatin sira nebe sira hela ba. Hau nia kondutor, Francisco, tulun bo'ot ida ba hau wainhira ami buka uma sira ne'e no mos tulun hau hanesan interprete.

Familia sira, wainhira ami hasoru sira, simu ami nia informasaun ho laran rua: haksolok atu hatene katak sira nia oan sira moris no mos triste wainhira hatene sira iha nebe. Maibe sira nia domin ba oan sira bo'ot liu, tamba ne'e familia ba vizita sira iha komarka.

Hau sei hanoin kona ba wainhira Paulino (la os nia naran tebes) nia aman no inan mai hare nia. Tamba sira to'ò sedu liu, sira hein ho laran susar iha ai ida nia okos. Sira lori ba Paulino mantolun dan rua ho mos paun tolu, maibe regras prisaun nian la hosik sira fo ba sira nia oan. Hare familia hamutuk fali, sira nia hakuak no mataben halo hau hanoin katak "Hau nia viagem mai Timor la halo saugate."

Dalan mos ona, maibe iha povu Timor nia liman ato deside sira nia futuru no mos sira nia oan nia futuru. Ami iha ne'e atu hato deit ami nia sentimentu solidariedade nian. ❖

*Nidya Quiroz*

## Finding Closure

*The issues of justice and reconciliation will continue to be major challenges for East Timor in the coming years.*

The last time Jacinta dos Santos saw her son Aleixo Oliveira alive was on 11 September 1999. He was getting into a militia leader's car in Lospalos. As the district burned, Oliveira had allegedly asked to visit the Indonesian military's 745 Base to be registered to go to West Timor. Some witnesses later testified in court that they did see Oliveira being taken by the militias and TNI soldiers to the back of the 745 Base. Nothing was heard or seen of him after that.

Oliveira's body was recovered in October 2001. He had been killed and dumped into a well at the back of the 745 Base. Only then did Jacinta dos Santos put on mourning black, finally certain of her son's fate.

Oliveira's murder was one of several issues raised during the Lospalos case trial heard in Dili between June and December 2001. A Special Panel composed of one Timorese and two international judges presided over the case. It was the first time the Special Panel, established by UNTAET, had tried suspects accused of crimes against humanity in East Timor.

Although many questions remain about the circumstances surrounding Oliveira's death, his mother and the Lospalos community can finally take heart in the fact that the militias who carried out the scorched-earth policy in their district have finally had to face justice. They were sentenced to up to 33 years in prison, after being found guilty of torture, forced deportations and several counts of murder, including the murder of a group of nuns.

## Buka Taka

*Asuntus hanesan justisa no rekonsiliasaun sei sai dezafio bo'ot ba futuru Timor-Lorosa'e nian.*

Jacinta dos Santos hasoru nia oan Aleixo Oliveira ba dala ikus, wainhira tropas sira hatama nia ba sira nia kareta iha Lospalos, iha loron 11 fulan Setembro 1999. Wainhira ema sunu distritu Lospalos, ema konvida Oliveira atu ba baze batalhaun 745 nian, atu rejista nia an hodi bele ba Timor Osidental. Ema balun hanesan testemunha hateten iha tribunal, katak, milisia ho TNI lori Oliveira ba sira nia baze, hafoin ne'e la hatene tan ona nia ha nebe.

Ikus mai Oliveira nia ruin, familia sira sei hetan fila fali iha posu ida nia laran iha baze batalhaun 745 nia kotuk, iha fulan Outubru 2001. Iha loron ne'e maka Jacinta dos Santos hatais metan hodi lutu ba nia oan nia mate.

Oliveira nia mate hanesan asuntu ida kona ba casos sira nebe hahu kolia iha tribunal Dili kona ba masakres iha Lospalos. Kazo ne'e hahu iha fulan Junhu to'o Dezembro 2001. Iha painel espesial nebe tesi lia ne'e maka, juiz Timor Oan ida no mos juiz internasional rua. Primeira vez maka painel espesial ida nebe UNTAET harii, bele lori ba justisa suspeitus sira nebe halo krimes hasoru umanidade iha Timor-Lorosa'e.

Perguntas barak sei la iha resposta kona ba Oliveira nia mate, maibe nia inan no mos comunidade Lospalos hotu bele fiar fali katak ema lori ba justisa milisias sira nebe destroi no halo at iha sira nia distritu. Milisias sira ne'e ba kadeia tinan tolu nulu resin tolu, tamba sira kulpadu kona ba tortura, deportasaun forsada no mos oho ema barak, tama mos oho grupu madres ida.

*Timor-Lorosa'e is ready to move on, but not without an honest-to-goodness sense of closure for all the pain and suffering its people had to endure in exchange for independence.*



*Timor-Lorosa'e pruntu batu lau ba oin, maibe tenque takacura didiak, ho justisa no verdade, povo tomak nia laran kanik no susar nebe betan bainhira sira meih ho independencia.*

In the landmark ruling, the Special Panel established that in East Timor in 1999, pro-autonomy armed groups, supported by the Indonesian authorities, mounted an extensive attack against the civilian population.

In passing judgement, Brazilian Judge Marcelo Dolzany da Costa said, "These crimes must be seen to be punished and to act as a deterrent to those perpetrating such atrocities, to show that the international community will not tolerate such attacks on law and human rights."

Timor-Lorosa'e is ready to move on, but not without an honest-to-goodness sense of closure for all the pain and suffering its people had to endure in exchange for independence.

A further nine cases are scheduled to be heard soon. But not all will depend on the already overburdened courts.

Come June 2002, the Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation will start to hold public hearings into

Kona ba "landmark ruling", Painei Espesial ida ne'e estabese katak Timor-Lorosa'e iha tinan 1999, sofre atakes barak hosi grupus armadus pro-autonomia nian, nebe simu tulun hosi autoridades Indonesia, atu halo at populasau sivil tomak.

Bainhira fo hatene julgamentu final, juiz brasileiro Marcelo Dolzany da Costa dehan katak "Krimes sira ne'e tenki hetan castigo, atu hatudu ba ema sira nebe halo at katak comunidade internasional la simu no tolera atakes hasoru lei no mos direitus ema nian."

Timor-Lorosa'e pruntu hatu lau ba oin, maibe tenki taka kanek didiak, ho justisa no verdade, povu tomak nia laran kanek no susar nebe hetan bainhira sira mehi ho independensia.

Kazu sia maka hein hela hatu lori ba justisa. Maibe depende mos wainhira tribunal sira be nakonu bebeik bele tesi sira nia lia.

Iha Junhu 2002, Komisaun ba Resepsaun, lia los no Rekonsiliasaun



Seven national commissioners of the Commission for Reception, Truth and Reconciliation are sworn in. Photo: Sam Hendricks

Komisariu nasional nain hitu nebe tur iha Komisaun Simu Malu, Lia Los no Rekonsiliasaun halo juramentu. Foto: Sam Hendricks

alleged human rights violations committed between April 1974 and October 1999. The Commission is seen as a way of delivering justice, while at the same time, fostering reconciliation between perpetrators of less serious offences and their communities.

“I think that the legal system and the court will bring justice to the men standing trial,” Jacinta dos Santos said in November 2001, “But what about all the other militias?”

The reality is that many may never be prosecuted. Many former militia leaders now live in the safety of Indonesia. They’re not likely to return to East Timor, and until they do, or unless the Indonesian courts decide to put them on trial, justice will never be done.

The Timorese have already made clear during numerous public consultations that they want both justice and reconciliation. Finding this balance will be a challenge.

As the hearings continue, may the healing begin. ❖

*Doreen Jose*

hahu halau enkontrus hatu rona casos kona ba violasoes direitus ema nian nebe hosu hosi Abril 1974 to’o Outubru 1999. Komisaun ida ne’e atu hatu justisa, wainhira halau rekonsiliasaun entre ema nebe halo krimes kik iha sira nia comunidade.

“Hau hanoin sistema legal no tribunal sira sei halo justisa ba ema nebe hein julgamentu,” dehan Jacinta dos Santos iha Novembro 2001, “Maibe justisa nebe ba militias sira seluk?”

Ita hatene katak militias barak sei la tuir julgamentu. Militias nia bo’ot barak agora hetan seguransa iha Indonesia nia let. Sira la hanoin fila ba Timor Lorosa’e, maibe wainhira sira la hanoin fila no tribunal Indonesia sira la bolu, julgamentu sei la iha ba sira.

Povu Timor tomak dehan tiha ona dala barak katak sira hakarak justisa no rekonsiliasaun. Maibe atu hetan ekilibriu ida ba buat rua ne’e dezafiu bo’ot ida ba futuru.

Wainhira julgamentu sira halao, povu nia laran kanek no susar maibe tenki hahu halakon. ❖

*Doreen Jose*

## Afterword

East Timor's long struggle for independence is finally over. My country is free at last! But even greater challenges lie ahead. We need to preserve our hard-won freedom and ensure that peace and stability prevail. Otherwise, everything for which we fought so long and hard will have been in vain. We owe it to future generations, the inheritors of our new freedom.

I hope many of you joining us to share and celebrate our independence will return again, to a different and better East Timor. You have played a crucial role in our efforts. As an independent nation, we will continue to strive to establish our new place in the world, and to be a responsible citizen of the community of free nations.

To do so, we will continue to need our friends among other free, democratic, sovereign nations. We are small, as well as young, and need to benefit from the cumulative wisdom and experience, and also friendship, of our neighbours.

We must also learn to live in peace as a people. The violence of past years has torn us apart and caused wounds that will take time to heal.

We have started this healing process. It requires forgiveness, but also justice. Bloodshed and violence have no place in our new country. We must aim to become a model of tolerance. With freedom comes responsibility. As an independent nation, we seek to enlist all our citizens in the common cause of nationhood. This requires respect not just for the law, but for each others’ rights and dignities.

We must also grow. We will continue to rely on our international friends and neighbours in this process. East Timor has a lot going for it — our natural resources, for sure, but more importantly our people. That same indefatigable spirit in the fight for freedom will now be harnessed in developing our new nation.

I thank my many friends in the United Nations, particularly the thousands of committed people who served with the UNAMET and UNTAET missions.

Without the intervention and help of the international community, East Timor would not be facing the promising future that stands before it now.

*Dr. José Ramos-Horta, Senior Minister for Foreign Affairs and Cooperation, Timor-Leste*

## Liafuan Ikus

Timor Lorosa’e nia luta ba ukun rasik an ramata ona. Hau nia nasaun livre ona. Maibe sei iha dezafiu ida tan, dezafiu ida bo’ot liu tan karik. Ami prezisa hametin ami nia liberdade nebe ho susar maka hetan, no garante dame no estabilidade. Selai, buat hotu nebe ami luta atu bele hetan sei lakon. Tenki; ba jerasaun aban bain rua nian bele moris iha liberdade foun ne’e nia laran.

Hau hein katak ita hotu bele selebra hamutuk ami nia independensia, ami sei hein katak imi sei fila fali mai loron ida, no hetan Timor Lorosa’e diak liu tan. Imi, halao servisu importante tebes ba ami nia isforsu. Iha dame nia laran ami sei kontinua servisu atu hetan ami nia fatin foun iha mundu, no sai sidadaun responsavel iha comunidade nasoes livres nia laran.

Atu bele hetan ida ne’e, ami sei prezisa kolegas nasaun internasional nebe livre, demokratika no aman. Ami maske kikoan, klosan, prezisa hetan matenek hosi kolektivu, no mos amizade hosi ami nia vizinhos.

Ami mos prezisa atu moris iha dame nia laran, hanesan povu ida. Violensia uluk nia loke kanek barak nebe sei lori tinan barak atu diak fali. Maibe ami tenki hahu agora kedas. Ida ne’e signifika perdua, ho justisa. Ami la bele fakar tan ran iha nasaun foun ida ne’e. Ami hein katak bele sai nudar ezemplu toleransia nian. Ho liberdade iha mos responsabilidade. Hanesan nasaun independente ami hotu tenki servisu hamutuk atu harii nasaun. Sei prezisa respeita malu; ba lei, no mos ema seluk nia direitus no dignidade.

Timor Lorosa’e mos tenki haburas; no ami sei kontinua atu prezisa kolegas no vizinhos internasional nia tulun iha prosesu ida ne’e. Timor Lorosa’e iha buat favoravel barak — ami nia riku soen natural, maibe importante liu ami nia ema. Sira nia espiritu brani katak sei uza atu harii nasaun foun ne’e.

Hau hatu obrigadu ba kolegas sira hotu iha Nasoes Unidas, liu liu ba ema sira rihun ba rihun nebe servisu hamutuk ho UNAMET no UNTAET nia misoes. Timor Lorosa’e sei la bele iha futuru ida ke diak se la hetan intervensaun no mos tulun hosi comunidade internasional.

*Dr. José Ramos-Horta, Ministru Senior ba Negosius Estranjeirus no Koperasaun, Timor-Leste*



The Court of Appeals in Dili.  
Photo: Sam Hendricks

Tribunal ba Apelus iha Dili.  
Foto: Sam Hendricks

---

# Acknowledgements

This book would not have been possible without the support and encouragement of OCPI Director, Mario Zamorano, and Deputy Director, Brennon Jones.

Thanks also to UNHCR, UNICEF, IOM, WHO, UNDP, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Department of Trade and Economic Development for providing us with a wealth of stories, research materials and photographs.

**Head of Publications:** Emanuel Braz

**The Editorial Team:** Lynn Lee, Doreen Jose, Sam Hendricks, Dylan Welch

**Graphic Designers:** Karen Kelleher, Rose Miller

**Photo Editor:** Sam Hendricks

**Translators:** Laurentino Valerio, Joao Martires, Emanuel Braz, ETDA, Maria Gomes, Edio da Costa, Ghelly Corte-Real

**District Public Information Officers:** Muhammad Abdul Wahab, Daniela Fazio, Lissette Menendez, Michael Chelius, Edward Armstrong, Susana Gouviea, Paulino Tilman, Mahongo Fumbelo, Frederic Capdevila, Caroline Tosti, Domingos Monteiro, Jean-Tobie Okala, Antonieta Maia, Angelika Kapol, Lusytania da Costa, Alessandra Ronchi, Ivan Mwaka, Mauricio Piaz-Merino, Omar Mendoza, Nene Coreas, Freya Van Hemstra

# Obrigadu barak ba

Livru ida ne'e la bele realiza se la iha karik suporta hosi OCPI nia Direktor, Mario Zamorano, no Vis-Direktor, Brennon Jones.

Obrigadu mos ba UNHCR, UNICEF, IOM, WHO, UNDP, ba Ministeriu Negosius Estranjeirus nian no Departamentu ba Troka no Dezenvolvimentu Ekonomiku tamba istoria nebe sira fo ba ami, materiais peskiza no fotografias.

**Ulun Bo'ot Publikasoes:** Emanuel Braz

**Ekipa Editorial:** Lynn Lee, Doreen Jose, Sam Hendricks, Dylan Welch

**Artistas Grafikus:** Karen Kelleher, Rose Miller

**Editor Fotos:** Sam Hendricks

**Durubasa:** Laurentino Valerio, Joao Martires, Emanuel Braz, ETDA, Maria Gomes, Edio da Costa, Ghelly Corte-Real

**Ofisiais Informasaun Publika iha Distritus:** Muhammad Abdul Wahab, Daniela Fazio, Lissette Menendez, Michael Chelius, Edward Armstrong, Susana Gouviea, Paulino Tilman, Mahongo Fumbelo, Frederic Capdevila, Caroline Tosti, Domingos Monteiro, Jean-Tobie Okala, Antonieta Maia, Angelika Kapol, Lusytania da Costa, Alessandra Ronchi, Ivan Mwaka, Mauricio Piaz-Merino, Omar Mendoza, Nene Coreas, Freya Van Hemstra

